



Gc  
929.2  
B72842b  
1847962

M. E.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01181 7555









Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2018

# MY STORY

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY

OF

DE EMMETT BRADSHAW





---

# MY STORY

THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY

OF

DE EMMETT BRADSHAW

---

OMAHA, NEBRASKA

COPYRIGHT 1941  
BY  
DE EMMETT BRADSHAW

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA  
BY THE  
OMAHA PRINTING COMPANY  
1941

## ILLUSTRATIONS

De Emmett Bradshaw . . . . . Frontispiece

	FACING PAGE
Home Place of Mother's Childhood . . . . .	20
Nubbin Ridge . . . . .	21
Mother Bradshaw . . . . .	42
De E. Bradshaw with Mother . . . . .	43
Father, Mother, Sister and Brother . . . . .	64
Family Group . . . . .	65
James Carson Bradshaw and Wife . . . . .	86
Mrs. Nell Hunt . . . . .	86
Eugene Bradshaw . . . . .	87
May Dunnavant . . . . .	87
Turner Family Group . . . . .	108
C. O. Bradshaw and Wife . . . . .	109
John Conrad and David Yancey Bradshaw . . . . .	109
Early Picture of Mr. and Mrs. Bradshaw . . . . .	130
Children of De E. Bradshaw . . . . .	130
Bradshaw with Goodrum and Williams . . . . .	131
Nellie Shorthill Bradshaw . . . . .	152
Musical Composition of Mrs. Bradshaw . . . . .	153
Ellen Frances and Melba Shorthill Bradshaw . . . . .	174
Dawson Family . . . . .	175
Zerbe Family . . . . .	175
Gray, Bradshaw and Mahan . . . . .	196
Bradshaw, Brandeis, Davidson and Clark . . . . .	196
J. R. Angel and Mr. Bradshaw . . . . .	196
Bradshaw with Three Governors . . . . .	197
Heber Grant and Bradshaw at Mormon Cemetery . . . . .	197
Bradshaw with Nils Ekblad, Swedish Vice Consul . . . . .	197
Planting Tree at Omaha University . . . . .	197
At the Opening of the Insurance Building . . . . .	218
Employees' Dinner . . . . .	219
Address at Macon . . . . .	240
Dedication of Memorial Chapel . . . . .	241
Board of Directors in Session . . . . .	262
Conference with Department Heads . . . . .	263
King of Ak-Sar-Ben . . . . .	284
Bradshaw Family Coat of Arms . . . . .	285









DE EMMETT BRADSHAW

DEDICATION

TO THE

WOODMEN OF THE WORLD LIFE INSURANCE SOCIETY

THIS BOOK IS RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED



## FOREWORD

**T**HIS is a story of the life of an ordinary boy of sixty years ago in the hill country of Arkansas, and of his subsequent career. Those who know me best will not be critical of the story, and literary critics will not read it. Therefore I shall have the satisfaction of knowing that the book will be received in the spirit in which it is presented.

My mother's letters were the prompting motive for this effort. Fraternal friends wished the story to include my official connection with the great fraternal society, the Woodmen of the World. The lack of family records induced me to make an effort to find and record some family genealogy.

I am indebted primarily to the generosity of the Woodmen of the World, the publishing committee consisting of my dear friends Col. T. E. Patterson, Farrar Newberry and William Ruess and to the printers who have helped to make the book attractive.

Miss Ida V. Mosser of Philadelphia, Mrs. Nell C. Hunt of Chattanooga, Miss Robbie E. Stovall of Jackson, Mississippi, Miss Mary Ratliff of Raymond, Mississippi, Mr. Fred Bradshaw of Dolores, Colorado, and Mr. Ed Atkison of Dresden, Tennessee, and members of my family have aided me in securing reliable family history. I am deeply indebted to them.

Venus English has spent many hours in revising the manuscript and in arranging it in chapters. Emma Wood, Clara Chesneau and Ethel Wallin have been very helpful in preparing, writing and rewriting the manuscript. To all my sincerest thanks.

One more word:

From the pale tallow candle and the poorly equipped log cabin to the dazzling electric light and the sumptuous air-



conditioned home; from the plodding mule team and the brittle paper kite to the stream-lined express and the argosies of the air; from the Jew's-harp and harmonica to the Steinway Grand and the melodious electric organ; from mother's dinner horn call and father's sign from the field to long-distance telephone from Shanghai and the radio broadcast from Palestine; from plowing corn in the springtime and picking cotton in the fall to handling millions of cash and securities and the presidency of four hundred thousand insured persons is a long, long way. Yet I have been a part of each era and served in all, and have made each improved condition, as it advanced, a part of my life.

To the thousands who have aided me, I am extremely grateful.

Mrs. Lila Lee Newberry, a skilled diviner of human feelings in the vast highway of rotating cycles of the generations of men, at my request wrote a beautiful and descriptive preface entitled *L'Avenir*.

DE E. BRADSHAW.

Omaha, Nebraska, May 5, 1941.

## L'AVENIR

### I

Life stretched its plan across  
The vast eternity called Time  
As artists make the canvas  
Taut from pole to pole.  
Man, with his blood and grime,  
Makes the colors most sublime  
From which he daily draws thereon  
The convolutions of his soul.

### II

Imaged, God-like  
With Woman walking by his side,  
Man took the brush of life  
Sometimes forgetting he  
Was king of Earth, Sky, Sea  
And all Creation wide  
Producing cinemas for all eternity.

### III

He painted dull, deep-throbbing pain  
Of one who sits alone  
In silent empty rooms  
To watch the shadows fall  
Across the passing years,  
With memories that moan  
And seem to agonize aloud  
For lost Ambition's call.

### IV

He caught the frightened crying  
Of a little child at night,  
That wakens out of restless,  
Fevered semi-sleep,

And finds sweet peace and comfort  
From his sudden fright  
In Mother's whispered promise  
Of a loving watch to keep.

## V

He drew the ecstasy of kisses  
On a young Maid's lips,  
Who drinks the cup of happiness  
In new-found love,  
And promises to wait  
The coming of his ships,  
And be as true in waiting  
As the changeless stars above.

## VI

He sensed the cursing wail  
Of Souls long lost in deep despair  
That cry in fear for freedom  
And surcease from pain;  
The laughter of the Innocents  
On morning air;  
And tread of Fairy feet  
On summer flowers after rain.

## VII

He sketched triumphant rising paeans  
Of exalted praise  
In songs that open wide  
The gates of Paradise;  
And hating human hearts,  
Self-bound through earthly days  
That hurtle, headlong, into hell,  
From which souls never rise.



## VIII

He showed Man's planning,  
                    working,  
                    mining,  
                    trading,  
                    scheming;

His sowing,  
    reaping,  
        building up  
            to soon destroy;

And Woman's laughing,  
            dancing,  
            scrubbing,  
            knitting,  
            dreaming;

Their heedless children  
    Rushing on in Death's convoy.

Portraying every human sound  
    Or Nature's falling leaf,

From first gray dawn of Life  
    To that last Trumpet call,

Mankind, unceasingly,  
    Through gratitude or grief,

Imperfectly is painting  
    Toward the perfect Plan God made for All.

So—

In never-ending cycles races pass from Birth to Death  
    Across abortive fields and trackless wilds;  
Machine-chained; herded, oxen-like, in concentration camps,  
    Or left to rot on blood-soaked battle fields.

Escaping this, enslaved in body, mind and soul,  
    Their children quake with fear, and old men  
Pray for peace with dying breath.



## CHAPTER I

**D**AVID Bradshaw, my paternal grandfather, was born on the plantation of his father, Hugh Bradshaw, on the north side of the Cumberland River, in Davidson County, Middle Tennessee, in 1792, of Scotch-Irish ancestors. At that time, the Constitution of the United States was not four years old. The United States Patent Office was not two years old. The Supreme Court of the United States had been in operation only two years. George Washington had not completed his first term as President of the United States. Problems of local and foreign trade and national expansion gave statesmen much concern.

Indefinite names were given to some portions of the country west of the original thirteen states, such as the Northwest Territory, Territory South of the Ohio and Western Reserve. It was more than ten years after the birth of David Bradshaw before the consummation of the Louisiana Purchase. Twenty years away was the purchase of certain lands from the Spanish in what was then known as North Florida. Spanish settlements along the Gulf Coast, French settlements along the Mississippi River, and certain claims of the British Government combined to retard the expansion from the original states in a southwesterly direction.

Travel and commerce, led by the ambitious, had begun to cross the mountains into the Mississippi Valley. Settlements sprang up! The pioneer inhabitants were demanding Federal protection. Citizens of the western portions of the states of Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, Georgia and of Eastern Tennessee, desired to go west, beyond the mountains, but they hesitated because scattered settlements were at the mercy of Indian depredations and Indian wars, fomented at different times by the representatives of the governments of Spain, France and England.



Young David Bradshaw, fired with an ambition to serve his country and resist the further progress of armed invaders, enlisted on November 13, 1814, in the United States Army, from Sumner County, then a part of Davidson County, Tennessee. He was assigned to Captain Mathew Neale's Company, Third Regiment (Colonel Roulston), West Tennessee Militia. Other Bradshaws from Middle Tennessee likewise joined the sharpshooters under Andrew Jackson. They were ambitious to bring to a speedy conclusion the humiliating successes of the English in the War of 1812.

This newly-recruited army, under the command of General Jackson, marched south and arrived in New Orleans in time to view the sails of the English transports appearing along the southern coast. Shortly thereafter they were attacked by a force of 12,000 British soldiers from those ships. Although the army of Americans was only half that number, the British were defeated decisively on January 8, 1815, in the Battle of New Orleans, with casualties in excess of 2,000. David Bradshaw fought in that battle.

The Battle of New Orleans over, he returned to Tennessee, where he was honorably discharged on the 13th day of May, 1815, and went at once to his home in Sumner County.

There was a family of Carsons living on the south side of the Cumberland River in what afterwards became Wilson County, Tennessee, and David may have known the family before going to war. At any rate, when he returned to Tennessee in 1815, he became enamoured of Theresa Carson, a relative of Andrew Carson of Revolutionary War fame, and they were married in Wilson County, Tennessee, December 23, 1816, Abner Carruth, J. P., signing the marriage bond, with Alexander C. Carruth as bondsman.

Theresa F. Carson Bradshaw was probably from the family of Carsons which came from Scotland to Pennsylvania about 1740, and to whom Lord Granville made a grant in

1761 in North Carolina. We have assumed that her parents moved to what is now Wilson County, Tennessee, from North Carolina. (See Appendix.)

Early in life Theresa came under the influence of the religious teaching promulgated by Alexander Campbell, the Irish-born son of a Presbyterian preacher, who proclaimed the crede that repentance for sin, coupled with baptism by emersion, saved the soul. In the early days the believers were called Campbellites, and for many years the name was applied to the churches organized under his influence. The members referred to themselves as Disciples of Christ. Now the churches are called "Christian." Theresa became a member of the Campbellite Church and lived a life devoted to the teachings of that Church.

About 1832, David and Theresa Bradshaw, with their five children, located near Dresden, Tennessee. James Carson, the youngest child, was born in Dresden. William, the oldest son, born about 1818, became a carriage maker; Prudence, born 1821, married a Hendricks; and Belinda, born 1826, married a Johnson in 1846. Another son, John T. Bradshaw, born 1823, having previously enlisted in the Army of the United States, was sent to the Mexican War. My father, David Carroll, was born in 1831.

David Bradshaw was a faithful farmer and devoted husband and father. In the fall of the year the small crib was filled with corn, and healthy fodder stacks and oats in the sheaf adorned the rear of the barn lot. Hogs and a few cattle were the accumulation of the year.

David, however, had unfortunately acquired the habit of drink, and throughout the long winter days, he consumed more than he had money to pay for. As a result the sheriff frequently sold the corn and fodder and hogs to pay the liquor debt. Thus the accumulation of property was denied to David. At the beginning of the crop year he was again a poor tenant



farmer. A few years before his death, he entirely quit the unfortunate habit.

Grandfather David Bradshaw died in 1848. William Bradshaw administered on the estate.

After my father, David Carroll Bradshaw, became twenty-one years of age, he went to Mississippi as overseer of cotton plantations. About 1852, his mother, Theresa F. Bradshaw, and her youngest child, James Carson, moved to West Point, Arkansas, where her oldest son, William Henry, had previously settled.

Belinda Johnson and her husband moved to Arkansas, near Clinton, and Prudence Hendricks and her husband moved to Missouri, and then to Texas. (See Appendix.)

It was a spring morning in 1824. On the bank of a small spring-fed creek in Rutherford County, Tennessee, a robust young pioneer woman and her stepson, William G. Meredith, were doing the Monday washing. A large iron wash kettle stood on its three stubby legs over a wood fire. A "battling block" stood near by, and against it leaned a length of wood called a "battling stick," which was to be used to push down the clothes into the tub of boiling soap-suds, and to beat the clothes against the "battling block" when they were taken out of the kettle, dripping. This "battling" loosened the dirt in the clothing, and in this manner took the place of the rubbing board, washboard and washing machine of a later day.

For a time the small sixteen-year-old boy and the woman worked on together in the routine which they had followed so many times. Suddenly, however, the woman, angered by some fancied grievance, picked up the battling stick and struck out at the boy. Whether she actually hit him hard enough to knock him down, or whether he, in ducking out of the way, lost his balance, is not known. However, he found himself sprawled in a most undignified manner on the ground.

He was more angered than hurt by this unwarranted act, but he continued his work in silence.

When the washing was completed, the clothes were carried up the path to the log house residence to be hung on the yard fence and the cotton line to dry. When this had been done, down to the last few pieces, the stepmother asked the boy to prepare her pipe, so that it would be ready for her when she went into the house for a brief rest before preparing dinner.

William obediently went into the house and got down the pipe. However, the incident of the battling stick still rankled, and he bethought him of a way of revenge. Behind the door hung the gunpowder horn. A bit of the powder under the tobacco would . . .

William looked out the door quickly to be sure his stepmother was not coming. Then he shook into the pipe enough powder to half fill it. Replacing the powder horn, he ran to the table where the tobacco was kept. There he neatly and firmly packed into the pipe bowl enough tobacco to cover the powder and fill it to the top.

Laying the pipe carefully on the table, he ran to the place where his clothes were kept. Hastily he tied into a bundle a pair of shoes, a home-spun shirt, and such other clothes as he felt he would need. He placed the bundle near the door, where he could pick it up on his way out. Then he went back to the table, and when he heard his stepmother coming in at the door, he knelt at the fireplace. Selecting a small red-hot coal, he applied it to the pipe bowl and drew on the stem so that the tobacco was burning.

Meanwhile his stepmother had untied the string of her big over-all apron, letting it drop to the floor, and had rolled down her dress sleeves. Now she sat down in the comfortable chair and reached for the pipe that William offered.



The boy hurriedly left the room, picking up his bundle at the door.

Through a crack in the chimney corner of the house he watched from the outside until the explosion came and the ashes and sparks flew up in the air and dropped back over the woman, without any appreciable harm. Then he started to run from the house. Recovering from the shock, his stepmother made her way to the door and called after him, first in command, then in entreaty, but he went on. He never returned to his home. So may a circumstance, which arises in an instant, change the course of a human life without premeditated cause.

William G. Meredith, a sixteen-year-old boy, was now faced with the problem of where to go. He had heard, from neighbors and travelers who stopped near his home, of the great opportunities in the State of Mississippi. Two great additions had been made to the territory of the United States: the Louisiana Purchase from the French, and the purchase of northern Florida from the Spanish. The peace treaty at the end of the War of 1812 had freed the new lands from the grasp of the English. The Indian uprisings which had been inspired previously by foreign governments had been dealt with successfully by the United States, and settlers had begun to pour from Virginia and the other eastern states into Mississippi, the Carolinas and Georgia in great numbers. Here cotton was King! The cotton gin had been invented by Eli Whitney and there was opportunity both in farming and in preparing the cotton for use.

William G. Meredith determined to go to Mississippi. He knew it was a long, hazardous trip with many rivers to cross and few settlements at which he could obtain shelter or help. Still, his mind was made up, and he was well on the road toward Columbia, Tennessee, forty miles away, before his stepmother had ceased to call after him.



At the top of a hill beyond the creek he stopped to take a final view of the beautiful wooded, rolling country and the humble home which had afforded him food and shelter. And well might he look with sadness upon the beauty of the county which he was leaving, because Destiny would never again let him see a locality so beautiful in the Springtime as Rutherford County. He waved them goodbye and went on.

He reached Columbia, Tennessee, the next day, and learned that William Simpson and John Drago were buying mules and horses in that community for the Mississippi market, where there was a demand at that time for small horses and mules in the cultivation of cotton.

He applied for and obtained permission to go with the horse buyers from Columbia to Mississippi. He promised them his services and they provided transportation and food. When they reached Mississippi he had a good opportunity, while they were disposing of the mules and horses, to form the acquaintance of planters and to observe the methods of carrying on the cotton farming business.

There was a great demand at that time for power plants to run cotton gins. There were no steam engines of proper size, unless too expensive, for running a gin, which is only operated two to three months in a year. Cotton growing was rapidly expanding. Cotton gins were not sufficiently numerous to gin the cotton brought to them, and it was necessary for the larger farmers to build their own cotton gins.

William met a contractor who was a gin-wright—a specialist in building horse or cattle power plants for cotton gins. He saw the opportunity offered, and immediately bound himself out to the contractor. As an apprentice during the next four years he learned how to build such power plants.

After the four years, and when he was only twenty-one, he began building gins, the farmers furnishing all the materials and labor. He was able to build a gin plant in six weeks,

and for this he would receive \$200 in gold. In purchasing power, that probably was more than a thousand dollars would be today. He was very successful in this work. and accumulated property rapidly. He leased a farm and operated it. He had his office or main residence in Carrollton, Mississippi, where he shortly met Martha Stovall, whose parents owned some lands in that county.

The Stovalls were prominent farmers in Mississippi. Martha's father, Lewis Stovall, had assisted in removing the Choctaw Indians to the West. Carrollton was near the center of the Choctaw tribes. LeFlores, the chieftain, was an intelligent man, possessed of much land and many slaves. His great dwelling, yet standing between Carrollton and Greenwood, is a place of much interest.

Lewis Stovall had married Margaret Jones on May 8, 1816, in Mississippi. They had two daughters: Martha, born March 22, 1819, and Sarah; and three sons: William, Newton and Harvey Stovall. (See Stovalls in Appendix.)

Martha Stovall married William G. Meredith at Carrollton, Mississippi in 1836. They established a home on Pitch-a-ha-la Creek in Carroll County, Mississippi, about six miles from Carrollton and approximately the same distance from Shongalo. Both places had been originally settled by the Choctaw Indians. Shongalo, Choctaw meaning "Laughing Maiden," retained its original name. (See drawings of home place.)

The economic outlook for the Merediths in 1836 was not encouraging.

The attitude of President Andrew Jackson against the United States Bank was well known. A question of reciprocal taxation between State and Federal Governments was a much debated one. President Jackson removed the Government deposits from the United States Bank and placed them in so-called "pet banks."



By the laws of 1834 and 1837 the amount of gold in a dollar was changed from 24.75 grains to 23.72. The ratio of silver to gold was changed to 15 to 1, whereas before it had been practically 16 to 1. Silver dropped out of the currency. An orgy of speculation followed. The steamboat had increased as a transportation factor since 1809. Waterways were improved. Large amounts of capital were invested and promised in the building of boats, docks, warehouses and canals. Public credit was extended to an alarming proportion. The spirit of expansion and speculation made the situation worse.

The panic of 1837 was aggravated by the failure of crops in 1835. The farmers had not been able to meet their obligations to the loan banks. The balance of trade was against the United States.

President Jackson hastened the crisis by demanding that all purchases of public land should be paid for in specie. Many important mercantile establishments in England failed. America was greatly injured thereby because of the consequent reduction in the purchases of cotton.

By the end of May, 1837, every bank in the country had suspended specie payments. Bank circulation had dropped from \$149,000,000.00 in 1837 to \$58,000,000.00 in 1843. Sales of public land fell off from \$20,000,000.00 in 1836 to \$1,000,000.00 in 1841. In that year the Banker Fee Act was passed, and 39,000 people cancelled \$440,000,000.00 of debts.

This expansion of credit and the consequent panic of 1837 came twenty-five years after the War of 1812. It was in this maelstrom of disorder, lack of credit, depreciation of farm products, the great reduction of farm earnings, and world-wide panic that the Merediths began their married life. When trouble follows excessively expanded credit, its woes may continue for a century or more.

It was in the early morning of April 3, 1837, that my mother, Emily Frances Meredith, was born.

It is interesting to note that in this same year a sort of Board of Education was established in Massachusetts at the instance of Horace Mann. It was many years, however, before the system of free public schools was in full swing in all the states.

During the period the Merediths remained on the Pitch-a-ha-la Creek farm the following named children were also born: William, Mary Celestia, Junior Newton and Margaret Antonia.

About 1846, William Meredith sold his farm and shipped his household goods, wagons, mules and negroes by land to Monroe, Louisiana. He, his wife and children went down the river in boats to New Orleans, where they remained sight-seeing for a few days, and then took a boat up the Mississippi to the mouth of the Ouachita River, then up that river by boat to Monroe. It was on this trip, according to rumor, that Mr. Meredith fell in with a party of gamblers, and was engaged in a game of poker at highest stakes when his wife appeared, raked his money off the table into her apron, took him by the ear, led him out of the room and kept him away from the game thereafter. The wives of some of her male descendants have, no doubt, often wanted to do the same thing.

William G. Meredith was a small, wiry, well-muscled, courageous man, ready to fight at a moment's notice, whether drunk or sober. It is said that in a fight he once bit off the ear of his antagonist. That meant a lawsuit and other troubles for him and the family. Indeed, so great was the anticipated trouble that his negroes were taken across the Louisiana line into Arkansas, so that they would be beyond the jurisdiction of the Louisiana court.

The story continues that one who was testifying in the trial of the case against him was asked if he had not seen Mr. Meredith bite off the man's ear. The witness answered



he did not. The prosecutor then asked "How did he lose it?" The witness replied in substance that he did not know, unless the man had bitten off his own ear, which was quite possible as he had seen him snapping around after it. The story of this testimony has been related many times in the family, and if it is not true it is nevertheless a good story.

The results of the 1837 panic, the exposure, the climate, and the habits of the day which had fastened upon him, were too much for William G. Meredith. On November 10, 1846, at the age of 34, he died. His remains were buried in the cemetery at Monroe, Louisiana.

After his death his widow married J. R. Buckley in Louisiana, and by him had two children, Emma Geneva, and Martha Valeria. (See mother's letters.)

## CHAPTER II

IN the summer of 1854, David Carroll Bradshaw, then a tall, spare built, active, blond young man of 23, completed his contract as overseer of a large cotton plantation in Mississippi. From there he went to West Point, Arkansas, to visit his mother and brothers. His brother William was a carriage maker, blacksmith and merchant. James Carson, the youngest brother, was an apprentice.

There was at that time a traveling evangelist of the Baptist faith holding protracted meetings under a brush arbor built between the village and the cemetery, close to the bank of the Little Red River. He was a silver-tongued, fiery messenger of the Master, and in this rural community readily attracted a large attendance at his mid-day and evening preaching services.

David Carroll had been reared in the Presbyterian faith, but he became an attendant at the brush arbor meetings. There he met, in a casual way, Emily Frances Meredith, who was a very interested attendant upon the services. Feeling the enthusiasm and spiritual uplift of the evangelist's exhortations, she, with a number of other residents of the community professed faith in the Christ. She accepted the creed and joined the Baptist Church, into which it was necessary to be taken through baptism by immersion.

Near the close of the series of services, all those who had applied for church membership were to be baptized in the Little Red River, about a mile north of West Point. It was here that David Carroll Bradshaw witnessed the ceremony of baptism and felt a keener appreciation for Emily Frances by reason of the pledge of her life to Christian precepts and conduct.

From that time forward it was well known in West Point that he was interested in Emily Frances. The courtship cul-



minated in the marriage of the couple on the ninth day of August, 1855, he being 24 years of age and she 18.

Although Emily Frances was skilled in some branches of home-making, such as sewing and weaving, she had never cooked a meal in her life before her marriage. Her family had been slave owners, and to the slaves was delegated the work of preparing and serving the food to the family. However, inexperienced as she was, she did not hesitate to accompany her husband deep into the heavily timbered country to establish a home. She was not then, and never was, afraid to assume the responsibilities that fall to the lot of a good wife and mother.

She told the story of their life, in such a direct and picturesque manner, in some letters she wrote to me more than forty years ago, in answer to my questions, that I reproduce them without editing. They are more expressive than words from another who had not lived in the scenes of which she wrote.

Sage, Arkansas,  
February 8, 1901.

Dear Son:

I was born 1837 near Shongalo, Carroll County, Miss., not far from where Vaiden now is. Vaiden has been built since I left there. There was no such thing as a railroad in that part of the state when I left there.

When I was about 7 or 8 years old I boarded in Shongalo and went to school with my aunt Sarah Stovall. The Choctaw Indians would come by our house some times going to their old hunting ground. They would stop awhile and talk to my father. We children and the negroes were afraid of them. We would hide. My father would treat them kindly and they liked him.

I was about 9 years old when my father sold his farm, in 1846, and moved to Louisiana. There was no transportation nearer than Tchula Lake; that was 30 miles. When I got to the Lake I saw the boat coming. It was night. I thought that

it was burning up. I got on the boat, went down the Yazoo River into the Mississippi River, down to the city of New Orleans. Stayed there two days. Went out to Lake Pontchartrain seven miles from the city. Went on the Shell Road. It was so pretty. I went out on the levee in the lake to the house where the brigs and schooners unloaded molasses and sugar. The wind blew very briskly. It is thirty miles across the lake. When I was coming back to the city I saw men towing the brigs and schooners up the Canal to the city by hand. They were walking on land, had ropes tied to them. I took a boat and went up the Mississippi River to the mouth of the Ouachita River, then went up the Ouachita, to Monroe, Louisiana. There my father got off and stayed one month. I had been very badly salivated; my mouth was dreadfully sore. Father boarded me out in Monroe with two doctors, Hanner and Roan. (Dr. Roan was a son of Governor Roan of Arkansas.) Oh, I suffered so much. The doctors would pry my mouth open to pull my teeth. Oh, it was so painful. I would holler and cry but they would work on my mouth all the same. There wasn't anyone there but strangers so I had to tough it out by myself.

In July 1846 I went on a visit to Arkansas to see Grandma Stovall. She was living on the Arkansas River one mile below Little Rock on the LeFevre farm or near it. Spent the summer there. Went to Louisiana. Father didn't live long after we got home. He died November 10, 1846. Was buried in Monroe Cemetery. After his death we moved across the river ten miles from Monroe, in 1847. Lived there one year. In 1848 moved 23 miles from Monroe, on the bank of Bayou Bartholomew. Lived near three bayous; Bayou Boeuff, on the right; Bayou Saird, on the left; Bayou Bartholomew in front of the house. That was a great place for fishing.

In May 1848 my mother was married to J. R. Buckley. He was a good stepfather. In the summer of 1848, went to Arkansas, again to see grandma. She was then living in White County, fifteen miles west of Searcy, on Bayou Des Arc.

Mother took me to Searcy to stay for my health, while she and my stepfather went to Missouri to see his mother. My mother thought the sulphur water would be good for my mouth. One of my uncles came to see me while I was there.



I told him I wanted to go home with him. I got up on the horse behind him and rode fifteen miles and went back to my grandmas where two of the children were staying. Ma was gone two months. When she came back to grandmas she stayed a few days.

We went back to Louisiana and stayed there until February 1849. Sold part of our things. Hired a man to take our negroes through by land. We got a boat and went up Bayou Bartholomew as far as we could. Got off the boat. Thought we would go through to the Mississippi River by land. The bottoms were overflowed so we couldn't go through. We camped out two or three days waiting for the water to go down. There was a man living on Bayou Mason that carried people across the bottoms when they were covered with water. The man had a dugout 65 feet long and 5 or 6 feet wide. There were 13 people in the dugout, besides our bedding and trunk and boxes. We went 30 miles in a day.

Your mother,

MRS. D. C. BRADSHAW.

Sage, Ark.,

July 18, 1901.

Dear Son:

I will write what I heard about my ancestors.

My great-great grandmother Herrington lived in time of the Revolutionary War. I suppose her husband was in the War. She had six children with her. She had to hide her clothing to keep the Tories from getting them. One day she got some cloth out to make some of the children a garment and the Tories came in on her. When she saw them coming she put the cloth in the chair and sat down on it and when they came in they saw a part of the cloth hanging down. They told her that there was something in the chair, if she didn't get up and let them have it they would chop her child's head off. She got up and let them have it.

My great-great grandmother Stovall was a hundred years old when I was a baby. My father and mother took me to Canton, Mississippi, for her to see me as I was the fifth generation living. She was my grandfather's grandmother (the

grandmother of Lewis Stovall). My grandfather Stovall used to hire the Choctaw Indians to work for him, before they were sent to Choctaw Nation. My great-great grandmother was a Harvey. My great grandmother was a Jones. They used to live in Georgia.

My great grandfather Jones, which was my grandmother Stovall's father, moved from Georgia about or near the time the Creek Indians took Mims Fort. I heard grandma talk about how cruel they were to the whites. They moved to Mississippi when grandma was 12 years old. She was my mother's mother.

I did go to school a little in Mississippi. I could read a little. I used to go to Searcy to a big barbecue on the 4th of July. Been there to camp meeting and to preaching many times but there have been a great many changes since I was there. The old springs are still there but different from the way they were then (Sulphur water is gone). I never went to school after I was sixteen years old. We lived in a new settled country and didn't have much opportunity to go to school, just occasionally got a teacher to teach three months in a year. There was no such thing as free schools, where I lived. I never heard anything about free schools until after the Civil War.

My step father sold the farm on Little Red River. We lived four years about four miles from the River in what we called the "Slashes," low, boggy country. It was not very far from where the railroad now runs. I was sixteen years old when we moved there. Stayed there two years and sold the place and moved one mile below West Point in 1854. I joined the Baptist Church at West Point and was baptized in Little Red River one mile above West Point.

I was married to D. C. Bradshaw, August 9, 1855. We moved six miles from where my mother lived. We boarded with a family 'till Mr. Bradshaw could build a house. We were married Thursday, and Monday morning Mr. Bradshaw went out in the forest to cut logs for the house. Put the logs up round, and when it was raised, before the roof was put on, Mr. Bradshaw built a scaffold and hewed or skelpt the wall smooth and then lined the cracks with four foot boards. Put the roof on very steep, nearly straight. Went to White River



and bought some flooring, got it off of an old steamboat that was sunk. Hauled it about 20 miles. The door and shutters were made of boards six feet long. They were hung on the outside with wooden hinges. When the house was finished we moved home. Mr. Bradshaw cut poles for a smoke house and carried them on his shoulders to the house. I helped him raise the smoke house, so you may see it was quite small if I could help raise it. (She weighed less than 100 pounds.)

After the houses were finished my husband began to clear some land. He would cut and pile brush at night and set it on fire. I was afraid to stay at the house alone and would go out and sit on a log while he worked and, well, once in awhile I would throw some brush on the heap. We were very happy in our new home. We moved home in September, 1855.

In April, 1856, we had to break up housekeeping because we had no horse. Had bought a horse on a credit and it got snagged so he couldn't work it. We weren't able to buy another so I moved to my old home and my husband had to work out by days to make a living. He would be away five or six weeks that I wouldn't see him. We lived that way until fall. I got \$700.00 from my father's estate. Mr. Bradshaw bought a horse and other things we needed and then we moved back home November 30, 1856 and E. B. Bradshaw was born the 7th of December, 1856. I didn't get to stay long at my new home.

In February, 1857, my husband sold the place for \$800.00. We moved four miles below there, near Bayou Des Arc. Stayed four years. Mattie was born 1859. Got so we could live without going in debt for everything we had to have. Then we moved further down in the bottoms in 1861. February 13, 1861, another son was born.

The War came up in 1862. Then trouble began to come. Everything we wore had to be made at home. I worked day and night spinning, trying to make clothes for us. My husband went off in the army. Two of our children died. Before he went in the army another son was born, June 11, 1862. He was a week old when his papa left home. I had only two children and my half sister.

My husband would have me to move to his brother-in-law while he was gone, so I left my home and stock and corn and

meat and a good many other things. I moved the 13th of July. Two cows, one horse and meat, corn, lard and molasses. It was pretty hard on me to have to live with someone else but I made it all right.

I was just gone from my home three months to a day. I moved the 13th of July to his brother-in-law's and moved back home October 13, 1862. My husband had gotten a discharge from the army by putting a substitute in his place. The recruiting officers tried very hard to get him back in the army again but his substitute died before he became of age and they couldn't make him go back in the army. I was so glad when my husband came home from the army for I didn't know anything about farming. I never had done any outdoor work. Every once in a while the officers would come and tell him to report at Searcy, such a day. He would go. When he would get nearly there he would hear the Federals had given them a scare. Mr. Bradshaw would come home and maybe in a short time they would be after him again. So it was that way for three years.

We had plenty to eat, but didn't have any sugar nor coffee. We had to feed the bushwackers a good deal. I would get so tired of them but I was afraid to say anything to them about feeding for fear they would take my husband off and kill him as they did some others. They were rebels but just lay around and rode around. Sometimes they would steal horses whenever they could get a good horse. I never saw many Federals during the war, and three prisoners, and one deserter. They stayed at my house all night with a prisoner. The deserter came to my house and stayed all night. He said he wanted to go home and wanted citizen's clothes so my husband let him have a pair of pants and a home made straw hat and got the bushwackers to give him a furlough. Never knew whether he got home.

When we would hear of the Rebs whipping Feds, as we called them, we would be so glad. Sometimes we could hear them fighting. Could hear cannon roar. I had two brothers-in-law and two brothers and my husband in the war. We were so anxious for peace to be made but we worried along for a long time. Would be so uneasy about our folks that were in the army. When we would hear of a battle we would



be uneasy for fear some of our brothers were killed. They were in several battles but didn't get hurt. I had another son born to me June 15, 1865. We were so glad when the war was over and all our folk were at home.

I paid \$30.00 for a pair of cotton cards, without backs, I had to tack them on some old card back that I had and loaned one of my neighbors the money to buy her a pair. I was at her house when the man came there with the cards. We had to get them on Sunday as the man couldn't stay till Monday. That was the only thing I ever bought on Sunday. It was either do that or do without a good pair of cards.

After the Federals came near enough to us so we could go to the stations we could buy sugar and coffee, shoes, cards, calico, domestic and other things we needed, but had to pay high for them. Shoes from \$3.00 to \$5.00 per pair. Calico 50 cents per yard. Cotton cards five dollars per pair. We were glad to get them at that price for we had done without anything of the kind for nearly four years. I sent chickens to the stations and would get a pound of sugar or coffee or salt for a chicken. The station was probably 12 miles away. I thought I was doing well. Cotton was worth from 45 cents to 50 cents per pound. Mr. Bradshaw sold bale of cotton that weighed 600 pounds for 45 cents per pound. Everything was a good price that we had to sell. Sold a young cow for 200 lbs. of lint cotton and sold the cotton for \$80.00.

We stayed in White County two years after the surrender. It was very sickly there. Four of my children died there. I had one child left. Mr. B. and myself were in very bad health. So we thought it would be best to make a move. He came to Izard County and bought a place 2½ miles northwest of Barren Fork. We moved there the 6th of January, 1868. When we got to the mountains, as we called it, everything was very scarce and hard to get and pretty high. Had to pay 25 cents per lb. for bacon the first year we came here. After the first year we didn't have to buy everything.

January the 5th, 1869, you were born. We stayed at that place two years. Sold it and bought a place near Big Spring Church. Stayed there two years. November 13, 1871, Adah Bradshaw was born. Sold that place and bought the Talley Harris place. Moved there. Stayed there two years and



moved to the old Felts place. Stayed there four years. May 18, 1874, Zillah Bradshaw was born. Moved to a new home in 1877. On July 25, 1878, Conrad Osmo Bradshaw was born.

Your mother,

MRS. D. C. BRADSHAW.

(While father was in the army and encamped at Crystal Hill on the Arkansas River, some distance above Little Rock, he had a very severe case of the measles. In fact, he was so debilitated that it was not thought that he could thereafter be of any use as a soldier. He was given a furlough and returned home, and while still struggling to regain his health he hired a substitute and sent him to the army in his place.)

I would be happy for his descendants to know what a fine looking man father was in middle age. He was of such height and build, such poise and polish as to be attractive in any society, nor was he ever lacking in suitable words in conversation to clearly and entertainingly express his ideas.

He was possessed of many talents. No farmer could run a straighter furrow than he. No farmer was more industriously content in his farming than my father. He would take a small, rocky, hillside farm, plow deep and often and produce the best crops in the County. He maintained that a loose soil in dry weather would retain moisture and grow a crop, so he kept plowing to keep the soil loose.

On one occasion, in 1874, during a major drought, he grew more corn on the forty acres which he worked alone than was grown in the entire township outside of his farm. Part of the forty acres was in wheat and grasses.

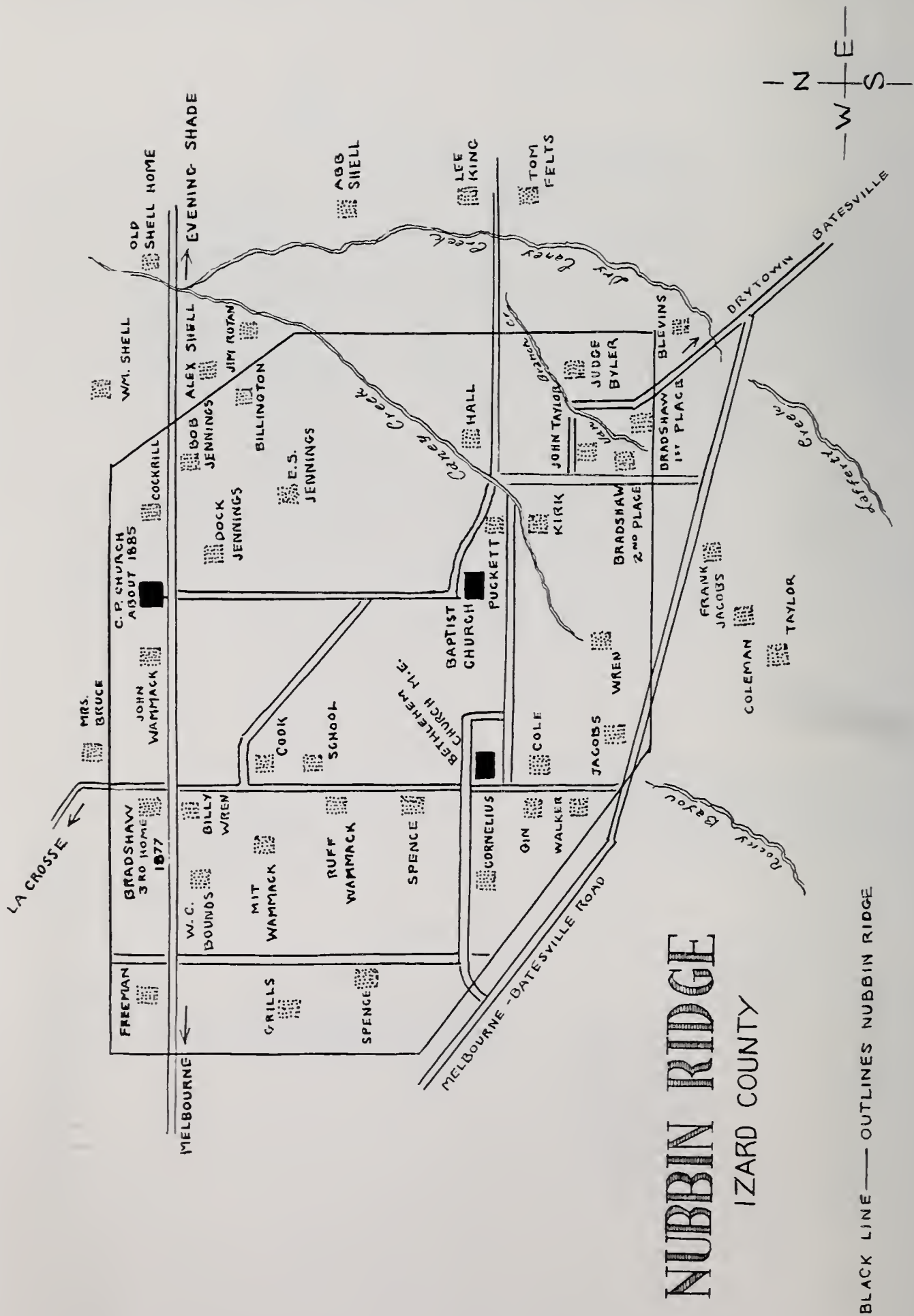
Father usually rode a spirited horse. He had a nice bridle and saddle. He wore splendid boots and fine trousers. The lovely shirts, which my mother had so deftly made and all clothes he wore gave him the appearance of a gentleman, and a gentleman he was. He rode well; he could ride long; he could stay in the saddle many hours when necessary.



*Dorothy Allwine*

Home place, gin and slave cabins, typical of period of mother's birth.





The cows, the hogs, the calves, the horses and the mules on the place were always well fed, sleek and fat, showing that father was a lover of animals. He had no malicious ideas; he had no grievances to rectify. His heart was filled with love for his fellow men and his hands were full of good deeds.

Early in my recollection he became superintendent of the Union Sunday School at the Baptist Church on Nubbin Ridge, the largest one in the county. People came from miles around to attend. Father could not lead a song, but he could read the scripture with impressiveness and could pray with unusual sympathy and force. Opening the Sunday School, he would read a passage of scripture, then perhaps talk for a few minutes by way of exposition, and then pray. He had a sincerity about him in prayer and in talk which was very convincing.

One incident serves to show how widespread his religious influence was. Two young men working in the grist mill near Melbourne, five miles distant from our home, became entangled in some belts and were very severely injured. It was not thought that they could survive. When asked what help they desired, they both suggested that my father be sent for to come and pray for them. He went willingly and graciously. Humbly and devoutly he prayed with them. Happily, the boys recovered.

In his church work he was nobly assisted by my precious mother, whose goodness of soul, sweetness of temper and ready willingness to be of assistance were helpful to him.

He was a Mason and an Odd Fellow. He was a source of good in the community and of righteousness in the family and in the county. None of his sons have been able to equal him in his enthusiastic piety and religious conceptions. However, it is not amiss to say that all of his children have lived lives of sobriety and probity.



Early after their removal to Izard County, father and mother joined the Cumberland Presbyterian Church. Shortly thereafter he became a ruling Elder, and he maintained that position in the church as long as he lived.

Father was sought as a companion for short trips and at public gatherings, and was the life of any neighborhood party. He had the Irish wit, knew a lot of jokes, and told them well. He was a good listener, absorbed in what he saw or read, and was regarded as a man of superior intelligence in the community.

Farming was his occupation and his business, but now and then he would buy 40 or 80 acres of land for a small sum and then sell it again when opportunity offered; and by doing so he was enabled to make some small amount of money. He would buy for cash and sell on credit, and then worry along until the credit was paid.

Being an industrious farmer, he always had corn in the crib, wheat in the bins and fodder in the stack. He could, therefore, and did occasionally, buy some calves or yearlings and keep them over the winter to sell in the spring on the annual trip of the cattle buyers. Also he was able to raise successfully a goodly number of hogs, and there were usually from 14 to 40 pigs and hogs around the place. In the early fall those that were a year or more old would be put into pens, fattened on corn and slaughtered in the later winter. Whatever portion we did not need at home was sold. The price was not very high, but it supplied some ready cash for farm supplies.

The old barn at the home place was long since destroyed by fire, but the last time I saw it there were still on its door the marks of the nails which had been used to count each bushel of corn measured out to purchasers who came to buy. This corn was sold to persons in the neighborhood or those nearby, as was pork or beef when a hog or steer was killed.



Because father was opening up new land constantly, we had an extra supply of wood. Some of this was split and chopped up into stove-wood lengths, hauled to the village of LaCrosse, some three miles distant, and sold.

Father was a public spirited man. He took interest in elections, and he diligently worked the roads on the days required. He acted as school director in the community. He served on the juries in the county, and was always at the County Seat at the beginning of Circuit Court, probably for the purpose of learning what was going on in the country. Any public or charitable enterprise instantly claimed his attention.

He did not have a buggy until after I was twenty-one years of age. The reason was obvious. Father was a careful man. The cash earnings were very small each year, and a buggy was expensive. Then, too, it was rarely needed. The two-horse wagon served the purpose of carrying members of the family from place to place, and the roads were rough and ill suited to buggy driving.

I doubt if father ever had on hand at one time enough money to enable him to buy an article as expensive as a good second-hand Ford car. Had he lived at this period, all that he earned or could have earned would not have been sufficient to provide him with such a car, and pay for the operation thereof, for three years. Yet he lived to rear a family, to give them some advantages in education and plenty to eat, and to live comfortably himself, and all without this modern transportation which, in the judgment of some, will lead to universal bankruptcy.

When all the children were married and gone from the parental roof, and advancing years came upon him, father's talk with the members of his family and his near neighbors, was to the effect that he had been earnest and devoted to good deeds and had striven to rear his children to be good

citizens. He believed that with coming dissolution he would pass out into that marvelous country where there is no sorrow, no blight, no heartaches.

My father spent the best years of his life on Nubbin Ridge, Izard County, Arkansas. A map of the same is shown herein. It was a delightful and a comfortable place in which to live. There was opportunity to make a living and to live comfortably. The Baptist school house, the Bethlehem Church, the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and, later, the Christian Church, were all within two miles of each other on Nubbin Ridge. There the people of the community gathered on preaching days and father was always present.

Still to be invented were almost all of the contrivances which now release men and women from the long hours and physical drudgery of hard work.

Roads were mostly trails, rough, muddy and rarely traveled. None of the roads in Arkansas at that time were improved, and nearly all were bad. It was difficult to get from one place to another, except on horseback.

The large rivers in that State flowed in such a manner as to prohibit east and west traffic, because there were few ferries and the streams could not be forded. It was necessary for settlers to go down the rivers and into the Mississippi, from eastern states, and then go up the rivers in Arkansas. There they would find themselves in between rivers which they could not cross, except by the widely separated ferries.

One living in these days of mechanized service can scarcely conceive the difficulties which the poor farmer had to overcome in order to secure even bread for his family. At that time the husband was farmer, carpenter, blacksmith, trader, lawyer, accountant, horse doctor, teamster, harness maker, soldier and home protector. Doctors were remote and nurses unknown. The family must be self-sufficient. The wife was



mother, cook, servant, laundress, tailor, dressmaker, student, teacher, druggist, doctor and prophet.

The difference in conditions and trends of that day are mentioned in an editorial by me in the Woodmen Magazine, entitled "This Age of Desires" and reprinted in the Norfolk, Nebraska, Daily News of July 2, 1938, as follows:

"The improvements of the ages are ours. Prior to the last fifty years we easily absorbed and used all mechanical appliances produced. In these recent years we have progressed from ox cart to streamliner; from horse and buggy to fast-moving auto; from hand scythe to power-driven reaper; from simple foods, home cooked, to multiplied machine-prepared edibles; from chimney fireplace to central heating plant; from palm leaf to motor-driven fan; from the front porch to central cooling; from byways to highways; from hand loom to power weaving; from direct personal contact to telephone, wireless and radio; from widow's poverty to life insurance security.

"This rapid increase in effective units of labor and pleasure has placed the burden upon our physical bodies and mental equipment of comprehending and absorbing all these new benefits arising during our short day of experience. These machines, with all their created environment are useful and necessary. They sprang from the God-given minds of genius and labor. The elements for their construction have existed since the 'morning stars first sang together' nor have we reached the end of their production—more, much more, will follow of which we have not yet dreamed. They, too, will arrive rapidly, and we must learn not only to intelligently utilize those which we have, but those which are coming. These added instruments are so many, and so desirable, that we try to apply all of them to our individual uses without regard to our ability to pay for the same.

“So the desire to acquire, and to use, has created world-wide unrest. Our previous environment and culture required a slower type of activity than that presently existing. We are now constantly called upon to mentally evaluate and apply, in our day, these multiple creations.

“The struggle to keep up produces irritation, argument, criticisms and disturbances in business, labor and government. However, we have an abiding conviction that faith, intelligence and work, which have heretofore evolved us from our beginnings as a race to our present high position, will carry us on until we have leveled off to a more perfect business, social and government relationship, and which we will attain more quickly through patience and mutual consideration.”

One could not hope to find a more intelligent and agreeable citizenry than that which lived in Izard County. They loved the soil and looked with joy on the growth of the crops, which were extensive and bountiful enough to supply substantially all of their necessities. Corn, cotton, wheat, oats, grasses, potatoes, molasses cane, beans, peas, apples, peaches, pears and other vegetables and fruits filled their cellars or peaked-earth hills in which were put the green fruits and vegetables for winter preservation. It was necessary to buy only salt and spices and metals for kitchen and farm use.

The men and women were religious. They were happy and contented as they watched their crops and their stock increase, and their children healthy and industrious. One could not grow up under the inspiration and influence of these men and women without exalted ideals — such men as H. C. Tipton, a great school teacher at LaCrosse, afterwards State Treasurer; the ace of traveling men, Newt Helm; Dr. O. T. Watkins; Ranson Gulley, Country Lawyer, afterwards State Treasurer; Prof. M. Shelby Kinnard, later head of a collegiate institute at LaCrosse; Jim Bone and Abb Morrow,



Cumberland Presbyterian Preachers of Drytown; Rev. Gunn and Uncle Jimmy Duren, Baptist Preachers on Nubbin Ridge; Uncle Henry Hays, Methodist Circuit Rider, nearly 100 years old, a great singer and revivalist; Circuit Judge Richard Powell, and such farmers as Silas Rudolphs, Judge Byler, Col. Tom Black, Gill Landers, Mr. Williamson, Mr. Hinkle, Shade Wren, Rucker Freeman, Abb and William Shell, Wash Turner, E. S. Jennings, Frank Jacobs. A correct list would be a census of the County.

Remote as the locality was, it teemed with intelligence and benevolence. How wonderful were the quiet ways and happy hours and exalted virtues.

I am writing the foregoing paragraphs in the great Union Railway Station in Washington, D. C., having just come from a hearing before the S. E. C., and waiting for a train for home. What a constant milling of the crowds! From the south door I see the Capitol Building four blocks away, where the Congress wrestles for the benefit not only of 130 million people in our Country, but of millions in other lands. It is the financial capitol of the world. It is the greatest capitol in the world. It is the capitol of the Country in which people are living with less pain and struggle than any other country on earth. It is the center of world affairs. What a far cry from Nubbin Ridge! What a contrast! It is an exhibition of our freedom and democracy!

I could not write otherwise than in the very highest terms of my devoted and now sainted mother; of the struggles and hardships, sorrows and illnesses over which she achieved a remarkable victory. I praise her for achievements under most disadvantageous conditions. It was because she possessed the spirit and the aspiring mind which kept her free from the petty things and the sordid things of life and lifted her to the heights trod by great men and women.

Mother could spin, hank and weave; her making and mending of clothes was substantial and beautiful, and her knitting of stockings and shawls, and in later years laces for trimmings, was admired by all the members of our family. In our modern days if a baby has the "tummy-ache" we send for a doctor; but then mother used tincture of Lobelia or a poultice, and nature did the rest. Now if a chair is broken it goes to a cabinet maker. If a fuse burns out in the electric wiring system, we send for an electrician; and if the water does not flow readily through the faucet or down the drain we send for a plumber, who comes in a hurry, having forgotten some of his necessary tools, for which he must return before completing his work. But then father repaired the doorsteps, the door latches, the hearthstone, the well bucket, the harness, the plows and the wagons, and every article of use on the place.

Children have many aches, pains and illnesses. It was necessary in those days that someone in the family have the patience and skill to relieve them. Mother was our family doctor, and she worked therapeutic wonders with her small medicine chest. She was very efficient with the old fashioned syringe, soap and water. I still believe it is a most effective remedy; however, not being a specialist in the care of diseases, I warn the reader that the conclusion expressed is not backed by experience.

If the remedy was not sufficient, then a dose of pills was employed, and usually with good results. At least, afterwards the patient claimed improvement. In the meantime, of course, a liniment was applied to any affected part and a mustard plaster was used in many cases across the chest and abdomen. Camphor was given to prevent colds, and turpentine to reduce the weakness after a day's fever.

If one had the readily-recognized feeling of an approaching chill, quinine was given in large quantities.



To keep away such diseases as small pox, scarlet fever, measles and whooping cough, children were expected to wear a small asafetida ball tied in a little bag and attached to a string around the throat. It was regarded as a preventive.

Mother had a capacity for fixing palatable foods which would be easily digested and yet strengthening. In the early spring I have seen her out with a knife and hoe, digging to get the first green growth which could be eaten, poke sallet (the word "sallet" being used instead of green or salad, and being the tender shoots from the pokeberry weed), sour dock and a few turnip greens taken from the turnips still remaining in the winter hill, and cooking those greens, which acted as a spring tonic. The roots of the pokeberry when boiled in water produce a very strong emetic, but the very tender shoots are edible. I have seen her in the garden when the first greens had come up, picking here and there in order to get enough for a family meal. Later in the spring, there would be peas, beans, beets, tomatoes, lettuce, okra and mustard greens, cabbage, parsnips, radishes, cucumbers, squash and in the nearby semi-garden would be Irish potatoes, sweet potatoes, pumpkins, water melons and turnips.

In the field would be grown corn, wheat, rye, oats, broom corn, sorghum cane, field beans, butter beans, white peas, black-eyed peas, etc. During the late spring and through the summer we had an abundance. No person lived better or had more palatable food than we.

In the fall of the year we gathered the potatoes, laid boards, five or six feet long, on the ground, piled the potatoes on them in a conical shape and then covered them with straw, topped by a layer of dirt about one foot deep, so as to prevent freezing. Turnips, sweet potatoes, cabbages and apples were placed in similar piles and hilled up the same way. Food so stored was used during the winter. A small hole was dug in the base of the cone and whatever was needed was

taken out and the hole stopped up with straw and dirt. In this way fresh vegetables could be carried through the winter.

The killing of hogs usually came on a cold day of December. After the meat was dressed, it was carried to the smoke house and usually imbedded in salt; later it was taken out and hung up to dry and sometimes re-imbedded in salt and black pepper to remain for weeks, then taken out and hung in the smokehouse. Under it was started a little fire which was designed to produce very little heat but a lot of smoke. Usually the smokehouse had no outlet in the roof and the smoke stayed in the building. In this manner the meat was cured so that the hams, shoulders, bacons, jowls and side meat could be used as needed during the spring and summer. The ribs were the first meat eaten after the hog killing. The meat near the ribs was ground into sausage, mixed with spices, put into cloth containers and also hung in the smokehouse.

In addition to the farm vegetables arranged for winter use as mentioned, there were also gathered beans, butter beans and peas of different kinds. These would be flailed, the chaff and hulls blown away, and the clean beans or peas would be placed in boxes for winter and spring use.

Other important nutritious additions to the winter menu were popcorn, hickory nuts, walnuts, pecans and chinquapins and sassafras roots for tea. Then there were the preserves, jellies, jams, apples, pears, peaches and the customary dried fruits. Mother was a specialist in making delicious fruit concoctions with sugar or with sorghum molasses. The process of canning fruits, so as to produce the appearance of freshness, was rarely attempted, yet mother did some very successful canning of peaches.

Some of my relatives and descendants, living far away from Nubbin Ridge, may be inclined to the belief that we had no winter there. We lived about forty miles south of the south Missouri line at the foot of the Ozark Mountains, and



it does get very cold there. I have seen snow three feet deep on a level covering all of Nubbin Ridge. On one occasion two other boys and I beat our way through such snow from La-Crosse to my father's house, a distance of three miles. It took us most of the day. We had to break the snow because there had been no traffic over the road. We were very leg-weary when we reached father's house.

On one such an occasion as this, when my mother must have been nearly sixty years of age, she, according to her custom in the morning, was on her way to do the milking. She slipped on the ice, fell and broke her left arm near the wrist. It healed after a time but was never straight again.

After her children were grown up, she discovered a way to health, as she described it, by drinking a gourd of cold water in the morning when she got up, and also by bathing her neck, shoulders and chest in cold water in the morning, winter and summer.

Picture our home at nightfall: Mother cooking at the fireplace in the tiny room; two young sisters, playing about; father and brother coming in from work. From me, it would be "Mother, what letter is this? What does this spell? What's this word?" I would get up from the floor, with finger pointing at the letter or word. Mother, by the indifferent light of the fireplace, could see the object of the question and would tell me. She was always willing to teach.

Mrs. Nellie H. Trevathan, long a publisher of a prominent newspaper in Arkansas, recently said of my mother:

"One of the happy memories of the writer's childhood days is woven around a visit made in the Bradshaw family, where girls and boys were welcomed with grace and plenty of good things to eat. Especially do I remember Mrs. Bradshaw, De's mother, who was a gentle person, always smiling, never tiring, and her pleasant face, with a tiny mole, is sweet

of all memories of the woman in my fancy characterized as a super human being.”

As I recall those happy days, I wonder how mother could give so much of herself to me when she was so crowded with the duties of mothering two little girls and performing all the numerous duties of the household. During this period of her life she cooked and baked at an open fireplace, washed all the clothes of the family at the wash place near the well, ironed all clothing, made beds and kept the house clean by sweeping and by scrubbing the floors with a shuck mop and sand and water. She nursed and fed and washed the children; bedded them down at night; cut, sewed and made all underwear, Sunday and work shirts, pants, coats; knit all socks and stockings; carded the wool and cotton; spun the thread for most of the clothing and did the milking.

Still she found time to scrub the hands and face of her little boy, dress him for his two-mile walk, put the little hat on his head and smother him with kisses as she lead him towards the gate and started him on the long, lonely way to school. Was there ever a better mother? What she did for me she also did for the other children, but as they grew up I could help her with the work. Our finances also grew better. We moved to the north side of Nubbin Ridge.

Even now I hear in fancy the lovely strains as the music of some beautiful song floated from her lips in praise of God, whom she always unfailingly worshipped.

“O Happy Day” was one of her favorites. This famous old hymn was written by Philip Doddridge, who died in 1751, and is doubtless two hundred years old. It has been a favorite of all classes of people. Queen Victoria and Prince Albert of England requested that this hymn always be sung when members of the Royal family were confirmed, and perhaps no hymn was better loved by the early pioneers of our church.



O happy day that fixed my choice  
On Thee, my Savior and my God!  
Well may this glowing heart rejoice,  
And tell its raptures all abroad.

Happy day, happy day,  
When Jesus washed my sins away!  
He taught me how to watch and pray,  
And live rejoicing every day.

Another of her favorites was "When the Roll Is Called Up Yonder":

When the trumpet of the Lord shall sound,  
and time shall be no more,  
And the morning breaks, eternal bright and fair;  
When the saved of earth shall gather over  
on the other shore,  
And the roll is called up yonder, I'll be there.

Still another, "I Will Sing You a Song":

I will sing you a song of that beautiful land,  
The far-away home of the soul,  
Where no storms ever beat on the glittering strand,  
While the years of eternity roll.

Oh, that home of the soul! In my visions and dreams,  
Its bright, jasper walls I can see,  
Till I fancy but thinly the veil intervenes,  
Between the fair city and me.

That unchangeable home is for you and for me,  
Where Jesus of Nazareth stands;  
The King of all kingdoms forever is He,  
And He holdeth our crowns in His Hands.



She delighted in, “Shall We Gather at the River”:

Shall we gather at the river,  
Where bright angels' feet have trod;  
With its crystal tide, forever  
Flowing by the throne of God.

\* \* \* \* \*

Soon we'll reach the shining river,  
Soon our pilgrimage will cease;  
Soon our happy hearts will quiver,  
With the melody of peace.

“Oh, Susanna” was likewise a great favorite:

Oh! Susanna, oh, don't you cry for me,  
For I'm goin' to Lou'siana  
Wid my banjo on my knee,

and “I Dreamt I Dwelt in Marble Halls,” from Balfe's Bohemian Girl, was another of her great favorites:

I dreamt that I dwelt in marble halls,  
With vassals and serfs at my side,  
And of all who assembled within those walls,  
That I was the hope and pride.  
I had riches too great to count—could boast  
Of a high ancestral name;  
And I also dreamt, which pleased me most,  
That you loved me still the same.

## CHAPTER III

EUGENE Beverly Bradshaw, eldest son of David Carroll and Emily Meredith Bradshaw, was born in White County, Arkansas, on December 7th, 1856. He was about twelve years of age when our parents moved to IZARD County, Arkansas. He attended the country schools near Drytown (now Mt. Pleasant). After the family had moved to the Felts Place, he entered the school at the village of LaCrosse and pursued the customary studies there, and in addition he studied the violin under Prof. Brunn.

Later, Eugene taught one term at the old Baptist Church School on Nubbin Ridge. In his early life he assisted father in the clearing of land and farming.

Shortly after reaching his majority, there was much excitement at Newberg, Arkansas, due to the discovery of so-called radium water in the springs at Newberg, a mountain town. The discovery of healing waters started the town building to the East. People were crowding into the village, living in tents. Small saw mills were running night and day to produce enough lumber to supply the demand which continued during the years 1882 and 1883. Larger and more modern store buildings were rapidly put up. In one of these new stores Eugene Bradshaw and John Cockrill went into the general merchandising business.

While at the height of his mercantile success, he met Josephine Elizabeth Popplewell, daughter of Gilmore Walker Popplewell, one of the old-time merchants of Newberg, born in Kentucky, and Sarah Elizabeth Reynolds, born in Tennessee. They were married November 15, 1883.

The fad of drinking curative waters soon wore out, and the firm of Bradshaw and Cockrill failed.



Eugene then turned to the study of law and engaged in making collections. By this means he made substantial payments on his debts, which was not required under the Assignment Law. He was admitted to the practice of law.

Eugene, with his wife and three children, made a run into the Indian Territory at the opening of the Cherokee Strip in May, 1891. They resided at different times at Guthrie, Kingfisher, Okarche and Oklahoma City. Here Eugene practiced law for a while. He was appointed Judge of the Municipal Court. Thereafter, for a number of years, he was a Justice of the Peace, and was highly regarded by litigants, lawyers and citizens generally.

He was a loyal member of the Methodist Church, but not in sympathy with all of its dogma. Having made up his mind upon any subject, it was not possible, apparently, to convince him of his error by any amount of logic. He died in Oklahoma City on July 15, 1926. (See appendix.) Josephine Elizabeth still resides in Oklahoma City.

My two sisters, Adah and Zillah, were named after two Bible characters, the wives of Tubal Cain, who was a worker in brass. Their lives have been so closely interwoven that I cannot record the life of one without writing of the other.

They each attended school at the log house church building on Nubbin Ridge; both attended the school taught by their brother, Eugene. Also, both of them attended the schools taught by me. Each went for a short period to LaCrosse Collegiate Institute. Adah, when she was sixteen, assisted me in teaching a term of school at Lunenberg, Arkansas. She was married at 17 to John P. Shell.

Zillah, being next to the youngest of the family, remained at home with father and mother until her marriage to William Turner when she was twenty years of age.

Father's death came in 1907, but prior to that time he had lived a year or two with Adah Shell.



When he was past 75, mother wrote me that he was failing in health and that she had despaired of his early recovery. He wanted to see his boys. Brother Conrad and I went shortly thereafter from Little Rock to Izard County to visit them. Father was confined to bed most of the day from a weakness which we attributed to advancing years. We endeavored to be cheerful and enthusiastic at his outlook for extended life, but he insisted that he had about "run his course." We remained two or three days giving him and mother as much comfort as possible. Knowing that I would be leaving the state shortly for an extended trip, I was apprehensive that I would not see him again. He must have had the same feeling.

In the morning, shortly before we started to return home, we were standing at the foot of his low bed. The glorious sunshine streamed through the window at his head. His face, always ruddy, now showed no color, and his hair and beard were thin and gray. His speech was clear and his eyes swam in tears occasionally as he said to us in substance, "You are my dear boys. All I could give you was an example of honest living. I tried to shield you as little fellows and to give you all the information I possessed as you grew up, and always you have had my trust and prayers. I hope you live distinguished lives and that you will be helpful to other people. The future has so many wonderful things for you just ahead, which I did not have when I was your age. I am growing weaker; I don't seem to shake off the low feeling. I shall probably never see you again. I wish to hold your hands and extend my prayers to encompass you both and ask divine protection for you."

Weeping, we shortly turned away and stood in the door just for a minute and waved back at him, surging love from son to noble father.

Nor did we ever see him again. On his way towards the end of life, he met the pallid messenger with inverted torch,

and surrendered his body to a painless future and his soul to the Maker of the everlasting firmament. So the earthly career of a righteous man ended.

After his death, mother, for more than twenty-five years, lived first with Adah and then with Zillah. They bestowed upon her all the loving kindness and earnest solicitude possible for two devoted children to give a parent. Her sons-in-law, John Shell and Will Turner, were as kind to her as any man could be to his own mother.

Adah and Zillah devoted all of their time and energy to the family which each was rearing and too much cannot be said about the struggle which each made to further the progress of the members of her family. They taught, by precept and example, to their children and their neighbors, a Christian religion, and consistently demonstrated the Golden Rule.

Nor was the pathway of either easy. It had its ups and downs in respect to both health and finances.

After Adah married John P. Shell they lived in the old Shell home on the banks of Caney Creek, on the infrequently traveled road between Melbourne and Evening Shade. It seemed to me to be a lonesome place. Then they moved to a house on the other side of the creek, in a more scenic position, where they resided for more than forty years, when they removed to the little village of Sage.

John Shell's health grew bad, and one morning he was out looking for the cows along the sandbar of the creek. He did not return when expected and the family began to look for him. Sister wrote me later: "We found the loved one where he had fallen in the sand."

Zillah Bradshaw and Will Turner were married at the old home on Nubbin Ridge in 1896. They had been friends from early childhood. They set up housekeeping on a nearby farm and continued there with moderate success for three or four years.



They then removed to Sylamore on the White River, where a rich river bottom farm, lying between the mountains and the river, had come into the possession of the Turner family, through Will's mother.

The Sylamore farm was very productive, and there Zillah and Will worked with indomitable spirit and energy in carrying on the farming business as well as the lumber and cedar post business. There their three daughters were born, Fred, the oldest child, having been born while they lived on Nubbin Ridge. When they had accumulated several thousand dollars, they moved to Heber Springs, Arkansas, where Will entered the livery stable business.

Now occurred a move to the left in economics and industry that had not been equalled in all the six thousand years of human history. The automobile came into vogue and, with unprecedented speed and thoroughness, replaced the horse as a mode of travel. The livery stable and kindred businesses sank in favor. Zillah and Will struggled on from one venture to another. Cyclones twice blew away their home. Will Turner then went into the business of trading horses and mules, and he and his wife, in spite of hardships and setbacks, reared a precious family. Zillah and her daughter, Mamie Stark, now reside in Heber Springs, where Will surrendered his lease on life in June, 1939.

Conrad Osmo Bradshaw, the ninth and youngest child of David Carroll and Emily Meredith Bradshaw, was born July 25, 1878, on North Nubbin Ridge, Izard County. He was a very strong and healthy youngster. He attended the county public schools at Nubbin Ridge, and afterwards went to school at Mt. Pleasant. He also taught one term of school in south Izard County, on Lafferty's Creek.

He went to Little Rock when he was about eighteen years of age and was employed by Bradshaw and Cunningham in the wholesale grain and feed business. Later he was



employed by Gilbert Knapp, a large cotton farmer at Toltec, Arkansas, in his commissary and general merchandise store at that place.

Afterwards he entered the University of Arkansas at Fayetteville. He left the school shortly afterwards and went to Texas, where he remained for a year or more and then returned to Arkansas. There he became a clerk in the Arkansas Warehouse Company's Little Rock store. Later he was manager of the store operated by the same company at Batesville, Arkansas.

It was at that point he met Miss Winnona Yancey, the daughter of J. C. Yancey and Ella A. Dunnington Yancey. They were married in Batesville.

He continued to manage the store at Batesville until the company went out of business. He removed to Little Rock, where he became chief clerk of the Peoples Savings Bank and remained in that position for three or four years, then entered the real estate business. Shortly thereafter he secured employment with the United States Internal Revenue Department and was for a time engaged in Arkansas investigating violations of liquor and narcotic laws. He was then transferred to New York, then to Pittsburgh and back to New York, and then made District Supervisor of Narcotics. He was transferred to Omaha, Nebraska; Kansas City, Missouri; Boston, Massachusetts; Denver, Colorado, and San Antonio, Texas, in turn. When he returned to Boston from San Antonio, he had charge of work in the northeastern states. He was in that position and a resident of Boston when he passed away September 22, 1933, leaving a widow and one son, David Yancey Bradshaw.

\* \* \* \* \*

Only one day short of a year after my parents moved from White County to Izard County, Arkansas, my birth

was announced. My parents were then fast regaining their health in this locality in the foothills of the Ozark Mountains.

My history is that of an ordinary boy born on a farm in northern Arkansas. It is said that the purest Anglo-Saxon people in the world today are those occupying the highlands of North Carolina, Virginia, Tennessee, Kentucky and Arkansas. They have the same desires, ambitions, loves and hopes as their English ancestors. Many have gone out from these mountain countries and by their achievements have honored the localities of their birth. Simple in habits, frugal, painstaking, credulous, brave, family loving, keen for education, irresistible when success comes, they are makers of history.

Some publications have erroneously mentioned the place of my birth as Rocky Bayou, due to a mistake in an article in an Arkansas history. Rocky Bayou and Lafferty's Creek both begin on Nubbin Ridge and run not over two miles apart for some distance. My birthplace was in fact a little one room log cabin with a "lean-to" for a kitchen, on a rocky hillside in the upper reaches of Lafferty's Creek, a little more than two miles northwest of the village called Barren Fork, and sometimes Drytown, but now known as Mount Pleasant.

The fact that one is born in a log cabin does not portend success nor failure in the financial or political world. The so-called self-made man in the United States is the product of our institutions and the result of our democracy — our form of government. To it should be given the praise which so often erroneously has been given to the individual.

Father gave me the name of D. Whether it was a "D" standing for David or whether it was De, I will never know. It was never spelled "Dee" at any time in my life. My mother was not satisfied with this short name for her son. She had read the story of the Irish Patriot Emmet, and after due consideration she added that to my name. However, it never appealed to me as being important during my early



childhood because it was rarely heard. Everybody called me "Deedy." Mother constructed the spelling as it has been written all my life, De Emmett.

In my fifth year, the family moved four miles away to what we called the Felts place. Here began my earliest continuity of recollections. The house was a double one-story log cabin, with a six foot hallway between two rooms which were each about fourteen feet square. The house faced the west. Immediately south, some twenty steps from the kitchen door, was a well.

In the kitchen room we ate and at night some members of the family slept. An uneven rock hearth, sufficiently wide to allow for cooking by placing pots and ovens and kettles over live coals of fire, was in front of the fireplace. There were two doors to the room, one leading to the hallway and the other to the outside, giving easy access to the woodpile and well. Just outside this door was a small bench-like affair on which many of the vegetables were prepared for cooking. Each of the two rooms had a fireplace.

It was here that an incident in my early life occurred which has remained in recollection through the years. Father had contracted to have a glass window put in the north room. The sash was installed by a country carpenter, so that four panes of glass, each about eight by eight inches, could be inserted in the spaces in the upper and lower sash. Nowadays a number of three cornered pieces of zinc would be driven at convenient places where the glass touched the frame, holding it securely, and then the putty would be applied. Either that process was not known at the time of which I speak, or the carpenter neglected to employ it, because nothing was used to hold the glass in place but the wet putty, and the putty would not dry so as to hold the glass securely in place in less than a couple of days. Not knowing this, and having never seen a glass window before in my whole life, the pane





Mother Bradshaw as girl and in later years.





Mother Bradshaw shows her handiwork to the newly elected president of Woodmen of the World.

of glass seemed to me as stable as one of the logs which formed the cabin. After the carpenter had gone, the bubbles in the imperfect glass attracted me. I was rubbing my fingers over one such place, when out fell the pane of glass! It struck on a large rock under the window and broke into a dozen fragments! Oh, my! What an accident! A terrible thing had befallen me and the entire household. Dazed, I was ready to flee to the place where no man pursueth. What should be done? Father shortly afterwards came in the room. My, how big he did look. How strong he appeared to me on that occasion. He asked who had been at the window. No one, except a child, can realize the tremendous ache in my heart.

Father gave me a deliberate and emphatic lecture about the inability of having anything on the place because children were so destructive. He asked me whether or not I thought a time would ever come when a curious child would be able to let things alone and attend to his own business. Father withdrew for a moment to the hall between the two log rooms, and returned with a cradle finger about four feet long, taken from a cradle to cut wheat or grain. Handing it to me, he said: "Now, son, since it's impossible for us to have anything about the place without you wishing to destroy it, let us get this over with. You take this cradle finger and punch all the rest of the glass out so we can close the window opening by nailing boards over it and have no light in the house." (Unless you have lived in a windowless house you have no idea of the luxury of light.)

My, what a command! What could a little fellow do? Most boys would, under similar circumstances, have let out a considerable yell and said "I didn't mean to do it. I'll never do it again." I was no different from any other little boy. All the promises of being good forever after were made. This, my first great offense, was passed without corporal punish-



ment. To be no less inquisitive, but only more careful, became my rule from that day.

An almost fatal accident occurred to me about this time. Mother and father returned from horseback riding. Mother having dismounted, I was placed on the horse which she had been riding and given an opportunity to walk this very gentle horse around the yard. As soon as I was on the horse, he started for the well and before anybody could stop him, he walked under the well shed, which was just a little above the top of his back. I was caught between the shed and the horse, and fortunately enough, instead of being crushed in the saddle, which very nearly touched the bottom of the shed roof, I was dragged off to one side and fell the full distance from the big horse's back, flat on my spine, on the stone walk. I was shaken and bruised, but, none-the-less, alive.

Father used to melt lead in a small ladle and pour it into molds to make buckshot. The finished buckshot he put in a pouch, hanging near his gun on the wall. For a short time after being moulded, the bullets had a very bright appearance. One time I got into this shot pouch and took out three of the bullets. I was playing with them on the floor of the narrow hallway of the log house, using them as a four-year-old boy would use marbles, when father, seeing me so engaged, inquired where I got them. I mumbled that I had found them and so he questioned me more closely. I continued to say I had found them, until he said, "Son, I moulded those bullets yesterday and put them in the shot pouch. You could not get them from any other place than there and you did get them from there." Finally I admitted that I had taken them out of the shot pouch and he said, "You have not told the truth. You must not tell a lie and I must do something to make you remember that you must not." He then said he would punish me, not at that time, but on Saturday, three days away! Well, the idea of that promised whipping remained constantly in

mind the remainder of the week. Then Saturday came. Talking to me again, father told me how sorry he was to punish me, but that I must always tell the truth. Then with a small switch in hand, he hit me two or three times lightly, which was of no consequence from the standpoint of pain, but the thought and the lesson have been with me through the years.

When I was about four years of age I claimed a certain speckled chicken as my own. When the flock gathered at feeding time my chicken appeared to me beautiful above all others. My mother was not impressed with my claim of ownership because when she went to the hen house one evening to catch some chickens for food the following day, she caught my speckled chicken and killed it! Learning of the loss of my beautiful property, I would not be comforted. I left the house and went away some distance beyond the orchard and lay down in a gulley and there I wept until some member of the family came after me.

It is strange how few of the incidents of life at the tender age of four or five we can recall in our mature years. You may think you remember a great many things. If you do so believe, and wish to test yourself, just try to write of instances and you will be surprised at the small number you can remember, even though some will stand out with great vividness.

Mother went visiting one day to the Taylors, who lived down the road a quarter of a mile, and she took me with her. The road ran along between two fences, turned across a small stream and continued between two more fences, circling until it reached the Taylor yard. Then it continued in a semicircle around the horse lot. The house was a long, rambling log structure of three different floor and roof elevations. The yard gate was fastened to a big tree. Ducks, geese and chickens were in the yard, which extended eastward to the little creek. In a rarely used portion of the yard stood a "wheat



fan.” The machinery of the fan was very simple to an adult, but very complex to a little boy. When the crank was turned a large cogwheel turned a much smaller cogwheel, both on the outside of the fan. I went to the fan on this occasion, got hold of the crank and began to turn it, and was interested in seeing the machinery go. I had no thought of danger until the thumb of my left hand was caught in the cogs between the two wheels and the thumb nail and some of the flesh were crushed. It did not hurt very long. It was tied up with a clean cloth and turpentine poured over it. Since that time, I have been very apprehensive about machinery or tools left where children might be tempted to play with them.

Mother must have grown tired of my continuing annoyance. She should have. On one occasion when we were going to visit the Taylors, mother had a little switch in her hand. It was so unusual that I inquired the purpose, and now remember distinctly that she said “I must have one handy; you will not mind me. I ask you to do things and you won’t do them; you promise but you will not keep your promises.” Then she added “So I shall take along this switch.” That was a great insult to my reputation. My pride was humbled. I begged her to leave the switch at home and use it there, if necessary, but not to take it with her when we went visiting. She insisted that she would take it, tied to her apron string, so she would have it ready for instant use. How distinctly memory brings back the scene. Plodding along the sand-powdered road where the horses walked, I was begging mother not to carry the switch. Finally, she consented to try me once more and she threw the switch away. Her decision made me happy. I have conveniently forgotten whether her trust was justified or not. I am sure, however, that I was very cautious.

New Year’s Day, just before my sixth birthday, I was at Judge Byler’s home to visit his son, John W. Byler, who was a year my senior. It was a warm winter day, and in playing

we took off our coats, sat on the damp ground and did other things children will, but should not, do. Soon the winter sun was far down in the sky, and it was time to start towards it on my way home, through a wide field and a short lane. My progress alone was slow. I was feeling hot and tired. On the way across the field my hot hands touched the tall dead weeds alongside of the footpath. No memory comes to me of reaching home. Pneumonia had me!

The first thing I do remember was good old Doctor Dillinger, who not only had brought me into the world, but so far as I knew was the only doctor on earth. He stood by the bedside. I was getting well.

Dr. Dillinger's education was slight. Medical terms he pronounced so that one could not understand what he said. He knew the effects of his familiar drugs: Dover's powders, ipecac, spirits of nitre, calomel, blue mass, quinine, tincture of lobelia, mustard plasters, liniments, camphor, asafetida and turpentine. Whether it was belief in the efficacy of the drugs or faith in the healing virtue of nature, he could, with his silent philosophy, watch and wait, and wait still longer, and most sick folks got well. Is there much difference in the practice of medicine now and sixty years ago?

As he came to visit other members of the family at other times, I saw this great "medicine man" on a slow but good horse or mule. Boots, with heavy tops to his knees, high heels and thick soles, covered his feet and lower legs over heavy home-knit, woolen socks, inside of which perhaps two pairs of pants legs were stuffed. He wore an overcoat, a heavy coat over a warm linsey shirt, topped off with a large thick woolen shawl, and a hat pulled far down on his ears. Long gauntlets, closely knit woolen finger gloves, finished off the visible, external clothing of this "doctor-man." Was he old, or did he only seem old? Thus he traveled in winter. He always went,



cold or hot, fair or stormy, when called. I can see him now, his legs and feet in perfect rhythm with the horse's gait.

No window was there in his log-house home, where his office was. Nor were bedroom doors ever left open. A disbeliever in the present common rules of hygiene, he lived beyond four score years and ten and then probably died of loneliness.

I am thinking of the mother's care in the little room where I lay sick. There she did the cooking and the caring for the household and for two little children. The doctor may be praised, but my mother should be glorified.

Along in the spring, a case of yellow jaundice followed the pneumonia, and the same good doctor, with his nasty medicine, was in attendance. By and by, from a very pronounced yellow, I began to turn white again.

The spring when I was six years of age I was sent to Bethlehem Church house to school—a walk twice a day of over two miles alone, through woods a short distance, then through fields and over creeks without bridge or foot-log. Only little children went to this school. Older children were working the crops. It is easy to see how my parents craved for me the opportunities of school, and what risks they took to send me so far alone when I was so small.

One day the rain fell in torrents. The teacher would not let us go home. She secured consent of the Coles, living nearby, to let all of the school children sleep in one room of their large double log house and to eat supper and breakfast there. Pallets were laid in the middle of the room, side by side, and we lay down, girls lying to the west, boys lying to the east. There were twenty or more of us. What a picture it made—twenty or more boys and girls, little fellows' heads to the north, feet to the south toward the open fireplace, sleeping side by side on the floor. The first great drama in my life. First night away from home. First big party. First great

unusual adventure. Parents were not disturbed because their children did not return home that night, because they believed in the good judgment of the teacher.

Later on I went to the school at the Baptist Church log house. Mr. Thompson was the teacher at one time. During that two and one-half month term I read the Second Reader through fourteen times. In those days there were very few books in rural homes.

One year, near Christmas, Eugene brought home a book written by Swedenborg, discussing the subject of faith and religion. It was a rather large prosy tome, broken into few paragraphs, and I could not read it with understanding. A little later, he came home with a copy of Milton's "Paradise Lost." It had such a pretty book-cover, margins, pictures by Gustave Dore and plenty of paragraphs. I tried to read it, but found that a nearly-seven-year-old boy could not comprehend it.

Being a confirmed fundamentalist, to me Heaven meant radiant crowns, flowing garments, harps in hands, golden streets, strapped sandals and united worship of the Holy One, with shouting, singing and dancing. It was my idea that peace and rest and joy had always reigned supreme in Heaven.

This Milton book was different. There was a conflict of opinion in Heaven. A rough house was started there; war was declared; the generals were archangels and the fighting tribes were just ordinary angels. There was a concerted effort to throw the rebellious leaders over the battlements of Heaven. It seemed to me that Heaven was about as large as an 80-acre farm, suspended in mid air, and at the height of the conflict the devil was shoved off the land and fell. It seems that a third of the population of Heaven followed him, and they never stopped falling until they got into Hell. I could not read Milton very well at that age, even though his mother, it is



said, was a Bradshaw. Years later, I made sporadic efforts to read the great poem but my time was always limited because of business demands and Milton to this day remains unread.

Shortly after the effort to read Milton, a book entitled "How I Found Livingston in Africa" came into our home. It was exciting, with lots of pictures and interesting and thrilling paragraphs. It was written by that greatest of all explorers, Henry M. Stanley, who 15 years before had lived as a citizen of Arkansas, in Arkansas County, a fact not then known to me.

The next absorbing book to reach our household came some six or seven years later. It was a book of universal knowledge and in it was one essay on "Success," consisting of some three pages. I read and re-read that article many times for years, trying to get the recipe for success. The pages were worn black from use. Oh, how I tried to extract from that article the success theorem! I have tried from that day to this to find the article on success which will unerringly point the way. It has never been written. There are many which point the way with unsteady hand, but not with certainty.

In the memory of most of us, there is a place, just a public spot, which we fondly recall. It may be only the slowly flowing spring, rudely encased in a box casing not more than two feet square, and possibly two feet deep; yet, wherever we go, in whatever city, or state, or nation we may be, we remember that spot. With me, it is the spring at the old Baptist Church, on Nubbin Ridge, Izard County, in whose clear, limpid, cooling waters I bathed my hands and face and feet, and hung my milk bottle to be cooled. As my mind returns to that spot, I realize the recollections which David must have had during a battle with King Saul when he exclaimed to his soldiers, "Oh, for a drink from the well by the gate."

Once I wandered away from home a little too far. I was in between our house and that of a neighbor, which were not more than a mile and a half apart. Continuous fields ran from one house to the other, but I got over in a wooded section on an old road which had been chopped out for the purpose of transporting the Choctaw Indians across the country to the West many, many years before. Being enamored of shrubs, and trees, and flowers, and birds, and bees, I tramped too far and became lost. If you have never been lost you have never had that sickening feeling which comes over one at such a time. It is so hopeless when you are alone. The old evangelists described being lost, and they knew, or must have known, what it means to be lost, to be alone, out where nobody knows where you are and you do not know how to get to any other person. I finally found the neighbor's house, and it was turned around. I had difficulty orienting myself, but after eating a piece of pie and drinking a little milk and talking with the family I remembered the path home, and I did not hesitate to take it on the jump.

In the fall, when I was seven years of age, father took me to Batesville, a town on the White River, on one of his semi-annual trips. Thither the farmers went to sell their cotton and to purchase clothing and supplies. The trip was over a rough road and the distance twenty-five miles and when one started very early in the fall morning, he would be able to drive into the town about "good dark." He would have the night to go around the town, seeing the sights and sleeping in the dirtiest of camp houses! Next morning he would sell his cotton, make purchases, and start back home in the afternoon, arriving the third day.

On this occasion I had been making "speeches" or "giving readings" in the various stores. Someone, having heard that I could do so, asked me to make one, then the news spread and others asked me. In each of the principal stores



I made a series of "speeches" and from each I received some gift, from one a clay pipe (which I could not use), from others a knife, candy, etc. Early in the evening I was walking down the street in the dimly lighted village and I met Uncle Silas Rudolph of Drytown, who had driven down that day to Batesville with us. I was feeling very proud of myself, as he reported afterwards, to my chagrin, on many occasions. He said to me, "De, where is your father?" I reared back and replied, "I don't know and I don't care."

Later, some interested persons had gotten me to stand up on a stile block, a bench at which riders of horses mounted and dismounted, one end of which was on the ground and the other one, raised on two sticks, held up high enough so one could easily mount a horse from that end. This was just alongside an auction house. I started in on my speech, and by-and-by the people in the auction house came out to hear me; and the auctioneer adjourned his auction until he could get rid of my interference!

Edna Byler, about eight years of age, lived near our first home on Nubbin Ridge, about three miles away from where we were living at this period. She came to our house to spend a Saturday with my sister Adah who was about her age.

Having no bicycles, little wagons, tricycles, movies, shows, trolleys nor autos, the children designed and created their own entertainment at that time. Planned fun for children was not practiced, if it was even known. The performance of household and farm duties was sufficient to give them plenty of physical exercise. For diversion, it was the custom for friendly fellow children to run after each other to express fine feelings of joy and to work off excess enthusiasm. Our race that day had gone down the porch, around the yard and through the log house. Edna had successfully made the step from the floor level of the log house to the new hallway between the log house and the one-room addition, the pride

of the household. In my haste I did not lift my right foot high enough, and the great toe struck the edge of the hall floor, knocking the toenail loose! It was hanging with a few bits of flesh attached. I fell to the floor, rolled over, grabbed my foot with both hands and held tight for a few moments so the pain would not extend up my leg! And I yelled a few times!

Then I arose, walked on my heel around the house to where mother was busy preparing the evening meal. She tore from the tail of a discarded shirt a strip of cloth and bound my bleeding toe. Then she got out the big bottle and saturated the bandage and the toe with turpentine.

“Sonny,” she said, “as soon as I find a little time, I will make a stall for the toe to hold the bandage on.”

I was out and going again in a short time, well knowing a new toenail would grow and faithfully fulfill the place of the former one.

There was a difficulty which resulted in a killing. The man was found guilty of murder in the first degree, and sentenced to be hanged in the month of August. There was a general rumor in the community to the effect that a hasty temper, bad company and drinking whiskey was the cause of the young man’s downfall, and that he would probably make an address on the day on which he was to be hanged at Evening Shade. It was furthermore suggested that it would not be a bad idea if certain pupils of the school should witness this hanging, and I, though only eleven years of age, was included among the number and was very anxious to go.

As a result, Uncle Will Taylor said he would take some of us boys to Evening Shade on the day of the hanging. It was arranged that Will Taylor and his brother John, Owen Jacobs, Ben Jacobs and I should go in the wagon to Evening Shade.



The night preceding our departure I went to the home of Frank Jacobs, father of Owen. The residence was a plank house just south of Nubbin Ridge, with a great feedlot and the biggest watering trough I ever saw. Really it was a big house—four rooms downstairs and four rooms immediately over them upstairs, and a great big yard with fine tall oak and pine trees scattered around it. With all this excitement, early in the morning there came a tremendous storm. The lightning flashed, the thunder roared, and the rain came down in torrents. We had to arise and eat our breakfast at about three in the morning in order to leave there and reach Evening Shade in time to see the hanging.

We drove over the rough roads in a wagon pulled by a couple of mules, and we arrived shortly before the hour fixed for the hanging. The scaffold was erected on a piece of farmland on the hillside just out of Evening Shade, and great crowds had assembled by the time we reached there. Ropes had been stretched around the gallows in a circle with a diameter of between fifty and one hundred feet, so that the crowd might be restrained from surging in on the persons engaged in the execution. Officers with revolvers and shotguns constantly walked around inside of this rope, dragging the gun or revolver on the rope, commanding everybody to stand back. And they stood back, though massed twenty, thirty and forty feet deep. Men, women and children, in an indiscriminate throng, were present. There was a hushed suspense as there came driving up a spanking team pulling a brand new White Water wagon, the first one I ever saw. Seated in it were the driver, the sheriff and his deputy and the handcuffed prisoner. I shall never forget how pale and thin the prisoner looked as he got out of the wagon and climbed the small stair steps to the top of the gallows and then stepped to the front and made a short address, the substance of which was, “You see here today the victim of circumstances. Bad company and drinking whiskey brought me

here. I warn all young men to stay away from these vices.” He stepped back on the trapdoor, the noose was pulled around his neck, the black cap was adjusted over his head, the one-armed sheriff stepped to one side, pushed out the trigger, and the young victim of bad company was launched into eternity.

I wondered then, as I have since on many occasions, whether or not a public execution is of advantage to a community. There are those who see in such courage as this young man displayed a glamour and heroism which takes away the fear of death by public execution.

There lived in our community Henry Cook, a poor, hard-working, relatively successful farmer. Some said he was part Indian. He attended Sunday School at the big log Baptist Church on Nubbin Ridge when I was about ten and beginning to be observant of clothing and individuals.

On a beautiful Sunday morning in May, Mr. Cook, a small man, appeared at Sunday School wearing a calico jacket. It was cut to fit the same as a coat. All the way around the bottom and up in front to the collar and around the collar were three rows of half-inch ribbon of different colors sewed on about an inch apart. The calico itself was of many colors. Mentally I was stampeded by the mass of color. I had never seen anything quite so beautiful. It was the style of garment I had always wanted but had never seen! No amount of reason, no doctrine of philosophy, no discouragement from my elders influenced me in the slightest. I must have a coat like that coat. It was just the wearing apparel necessary to set me apart in the position which I wished to occupy, whatever that was. No sooner was Sunday School over than I besieged my mother for a coat like Mr. Cook’s. She said, “Sonny, you won’t wear it.” I assured her that it was the prettiest garment that I had ever seen and that I would wear it. She said, “Oh, the boys will make fun of you if you have a thing



like that on.” I said, “Oh, no they will not. It is just what I want.” I was persistent and in fact I would not take “no” for an answer. I kept begging mother to buy the calico and make me a coat after the same fashion. She finally said, “I’ll see about it.” That remark assured me of my “coat of many colors.”

The next trip to the village someone bought the calico and the different-colored ribbons. Soon mother began the cutting of the coat. How intently I watched that procedure. The cloth was rather striking. It consisted of a dark blue stripe, shading to a lighter blue and then finally into a light gray and into a near white. The ribbons selected to be sewed on around the tail and up front and around the collar were red and green and blue. I challenge any artist to think of a more brilliant set of colors than went into that coat and trimming. The workmanship was splendid. The needle work was fine. There was not a thing lacking in the tailoring or trimming.

The coat was ready to wear the first Sunday in June. I never shall forget that glorious day. I went to Sunday School and was surprised to learn how many people noticed me particularly and remarked ironically, “Here comes Mr. Cook!” “Is he one of Cook’s boys?” “Where did he get that?” “Is he a gal or what?” “Guess he thinks he’s purty.” These were enough for one Sunday. I could not understand why fixed style had such a definite hold upon the public. I wore the coat to Sunday School the next Sunday. It did not look well with brogan shoes and home woven Jeans pants and rough domestic shirt. It was all out of harmony. There were very few remarks about it then, but I realized that there was too much coloring in the coat—that it was too bizarre—that I was on the spot because of the laughable combination of dress. The community had not been educated in that style of wearing apparel. My neighbors were neither Hungarians

nor gypsies. I sensed a lot more than was said. When I reached home I took the coat off, looked it over carefully, folded it up nicely and laid it away to keep silent company with many other wasted dreams and broken hopes. I never wore it again.

Good health, hard work, and strict economy had resulted in the increase of the family fortune so that we were enabled to sell the 40 acres upon which our home was located and move to a new place, which always thereafter was called "the home place," on the north border of Nubbin Ridge. There was very little open or cleared ground on the place. The house was a single room log cabin, with a front porch and a back shed room or lean-to and a very small smokehouse.

Father and brother Eugene had cut logs on the place and hauled or dragged them in to the point where the barn was to be built, and there we had a barn "log raising." Later father decided that we should have a house made of plank. Mr. Cochran, a country carpenter, was employed to build it. A nice front porch with a banister was supplied, and a hall between this and the log house in which we were living was built.

On the north end of the porch, alongside the log house, was built a rough weatherboard shed room with an open window. Some planks sawed and nailed together were hung on a hinge at the top so they could be pushed out to let in light and air. In the wintertime abundant bedclothes were necessary. In this room I slept. Many mornings the bed and the floor were covered with snow. On such mornings it was a pleasure to snatch up my clothing and rush into the warm living room to dress before the fireplace. We now had a cook stove and a sewing machine, a double shovel plow which one horse could pull, and a washboard. Shortly thereafter the log house was moved around and became a smokehouse, and



another room was added to the dwelling house, with an extension of the porch and shed room.

In the shed of the smokehouse was a work bench, to which was attached a vise for holding firm any article to be worked with knife or saw. Under this shed were also augers, the quarter bit, the three-quarter bit, the inch bit, the hand saw, the cross-cut saw, the double bit axe, the hammer, the screw-driver, the monkey wrench, the maul, iron wedge, and gluts for splitting timbers, the grindstone and the box of nails and screws.

My sisters were getting large enough to help mother some in the housework. Brother Eugene was past twenty-one now, and had gone from home. I had reached 10 or 11 years of age.

Mother had taught us how to extract lye from wood ashes for use in making soap. The lye was put into a large kettle with the soap grease, consisting of discarded animal fats, and then it was boiled and worked down until it became a very fine quality of soap. Mother would pour this soap out upon a wooden tray with built-up sides, spread it to about one inch in thickness, and when the hot soap became cold she would cut it into cakes.

On this farm father had "set out" an orchard of apple, peach and plum trees and some raspberry and blackberry bushes. Late in the summer mother would begin the process of preparing dried fruits. Father had made wooden trays by nailing a number of three-foot shingles across a frame work of the length of about five feet. The peaches would be quartered and put on these trays where they would lie in the sun to dry. If a rain came the trays were assembled one over another in stacks, and quilts put over them to keep them from getting wet. After the rain was gone, they were spread out again in the sun to continue drying. Apples were treated in the same way, so that we had dried apples and dried peaches

all winter. The apples were usually peeled before drying, not the peaches.

From the time I was twelve years of age, and as long thereafter as I attended the Baptist Church summer school sessions, I assisted the teacher by conducting some classes, for which service no money compensation was given. The school was so crowded that the teacher could not handle all the classes, and so I offered to help him out with some of them. For two or three winters I attended a three months school taught by Miss Nanny Dodd at the same place, making the fires, bringing in the wood and carrying the water, and doing such other jobs as she might request. The school was small and the labors were not too great. Otherwise, father would have paid \$1 per month for tuition.

When I was fourteen father arranged a job for me in LaCrosse, with a salary of \$8.00 per month, at a store operated by Rev. Baird, a Cumberland Presbyterian minister, and a Mr. Wilson. There were only three or four small stores in LaCrosse. The town's principal claim to recognition was the LaCrosse Collegiate Institute, which was attended by over a hundred boarding students from different parts of the state.

About a month after I began my new duties the residents of LaCrosse were dismayed by a cyclone that smashed the little village to kindling wood.

In the Baird home, my small bed was in the living room between the bulging stack chimney and the west wall. Evidently the wild roar of the approaching cyclone awakened me, and I jumped up, a thing which I had never done before at the early hour of 3:00 A. M.! I could hear the awful sound of crashing timbers, and the roof of the house crashed in! The wide porch pulled loose and crashed against the trees! Doors and trees were lifted high into the air! Windows were smashed! Only three houses, all unroofed, were left stand-



ing where the evening before more than thirty-five homes, small stores and other buildings had made up the peaceful town.

Several persons were killed. The ravages of destruction were everywhere evident when the slow-coming light appeared to a stricken and bereft populace. Houses, schools, churches, stores and homes, household furnishings, merchandise all smashed and blown hither and thither! What an appalling disaster to a small group of citizens who just the night before had been joyous and prosperous, occupying their own homes! Now there was nothing left but physical injuries and death.

When I looked in my little bed, when light came, I saw a rock eighteen inches long and probably eight inches through lying deep in the center! It was a part of the chimney that had fallen. By what rule of protection, faith or chance did I escape death?

The neighborhood and countryside talk in reference to the cause of this cyclone was a continuous reference to the will of God. Preacher and layman and shouting Methodists reverently referred to the great disaster, some in big words, as, "A Visitation of Providence," some "that God would not permit such wickedness to go on." The consensus of opinion seemed to be that the God of this universe was taking things in hand personally with the local people of Izard County, and wiping them out, and destroying their property, for some sin of disobedience. I argued that He could not be mad with the people of LaCrosse, for they were good people. I asserted that the little sin and maladjustment of the community was nothing as compared with the cesspools of wickedness and the abominations carried on in many cities and countries around the world. Since He had not destroyed these, by some catastrophe of nature, it did not seem fair that He, as a great and good and a loving God, would visit such ter-

rible punishment upon a group whose sins were but minor in comparison with those of other places and other countries.

The incident, however, is sufficient to prove that many people fervently believe in the direct Visitation of God, in supervising their walks and conversations just like a policeman would supervise a traffic jam in the city. They do not believe, as some do, that our world, and all of this solar system, and all of the vast systems of suns and stars beyond our own, operate in accordance with some law, and that when the law is violated by anyone or any thing there must be suffering. It is the violation of a universal law, is it not, rather than the personal Visitation of Providence upon a rural community?

(Years later another cyclone visited Little Rock, Arkansas, with great fury. I was living there at the time, my office being on the ground floor of a building. A great mass of brick and masonry had blown from the top of the building, and by some freak of fate had landed against the door of my office. I had left the building early in the evening to see my girl, and I was at her house when the storm came. However, it was rumored through the town that I had been killed, and my body buried under the bricks!)

Having been blown out of a job, I returned to the farm and began where I had left off. The following year I attended the LaCrosse Collegiate Institute, then presided over by that master teacher, M. Shelby Kennard.

In the summer of 1886 I organized a subscription school at the Bethlehem Church. My father was able to collect from this teaching for the 2½ months a sum equal to about \$60.

The next winter I was again in LaCrosse Institute for a short time, paying my tuition by hauling split stove wood to town and also paying half of my board by working at the home of Rev. Baird, making the fires and assisting in getting



the cattle up, feeding the hogs and doing jobs of that kind night and morning.

The following spring, my friend John W. Byler volunteered to go with me to the town of Lunenburg, to interview the school directors of that historic community, where, he assured me, we could get a contract for me to teach the school there that summer. We rode away on that nine-or-ten-mile trip on the 23rd day of May, 1887. I was awarded the contract and taught seventy-five pupils in all grades from the ABC's to Algebra, and in ages from five to twenty-two. The school was so large that my sister, Adah, assisted me that term. I also taught a short term that winter at the same place, and the next summer term as well. While there, I contracted a severe case of malaria.

The pupils in grammar at Lunenburg were from 14 to 21 years of age, and the information on the subject varied with their ages. Also, there were books of grammar by various authors in use in the school: Kerl's, Kirkham's, Clark's and Robinson's. Kerl's was the one I had studied, Clark's was popular in the school district. It contained a system of diagramming sentences by means of loops around the subject, the predicate, the object, the adjective, the adverb, and modifying phrases, all being connected with each other so as to show the relationship.

A new teacher in the community was the object of close scrutiny. It would be the delight of the pupils to get the news circulated that he was not a capable teacher on that particular subject because he did not diagram a sentence in the accepted manner. As a new teacher, I was on the look-out always so as not to make such a mistake as would cause unfavorable remarks about my qualifications.

In the school district lived two men who had at different times taught the school. One of these not only did not have a school to teach that summer, but he had children attending

the school where I taught. It was customary for such a person to visit the school at least once while the new man was teaching, and this he did. The grammar class had just been called when he walked in. I greeted him warmly, and asked him to sit on a seat in front where he could easily observe the recitation of the pupils. Then I walked about the room as was my custom when hearing recitation.

I realized that I must have a sentence diagrammed or he might feel that I was afraid to do so in his presence. Turning far ahead of the lesson in the book, I found a complicated sentence diagrammed by the author. I asked one of the bright young ladies of the class to write down the sentence on the blackboard and diagram it. She could quickly grasp a hint from her teacher, and had pride in her ability. She diagrammed the sentence, of course as Professor Clark had diagrammed it in his book, and was about to sit down.

The visiting teacher said: "Mr. Bradshaw, we would not diagram that as you have done. The prepositional clause we would have modifying this." The entire school was tense with excitement, but I said very calmly: "Professor, would you please go to the blackboard and show us how you would diagram it?"

When he had changed that portion to which he had objected, I asked some questions on which he committed himself irrevocably, and then I said, smiling: "I thank you so much, Professor," and I opened the page where it was diagrammed by the author, and holding the book high, I continued: "Mr. Clark's Grammar has diagrammed it just as the young lady put it on the board. Do you see?"

He gave a hasty glance at the opened book, grabbed his hat and was gone. From that time forward, I was a "good grammarian."

After teaching at Lunenberg, I went to school again at LaCrosse for a few months, after which I taught school at



the new school house on Nubbin Ridge, near our home, during the summer of 1889.

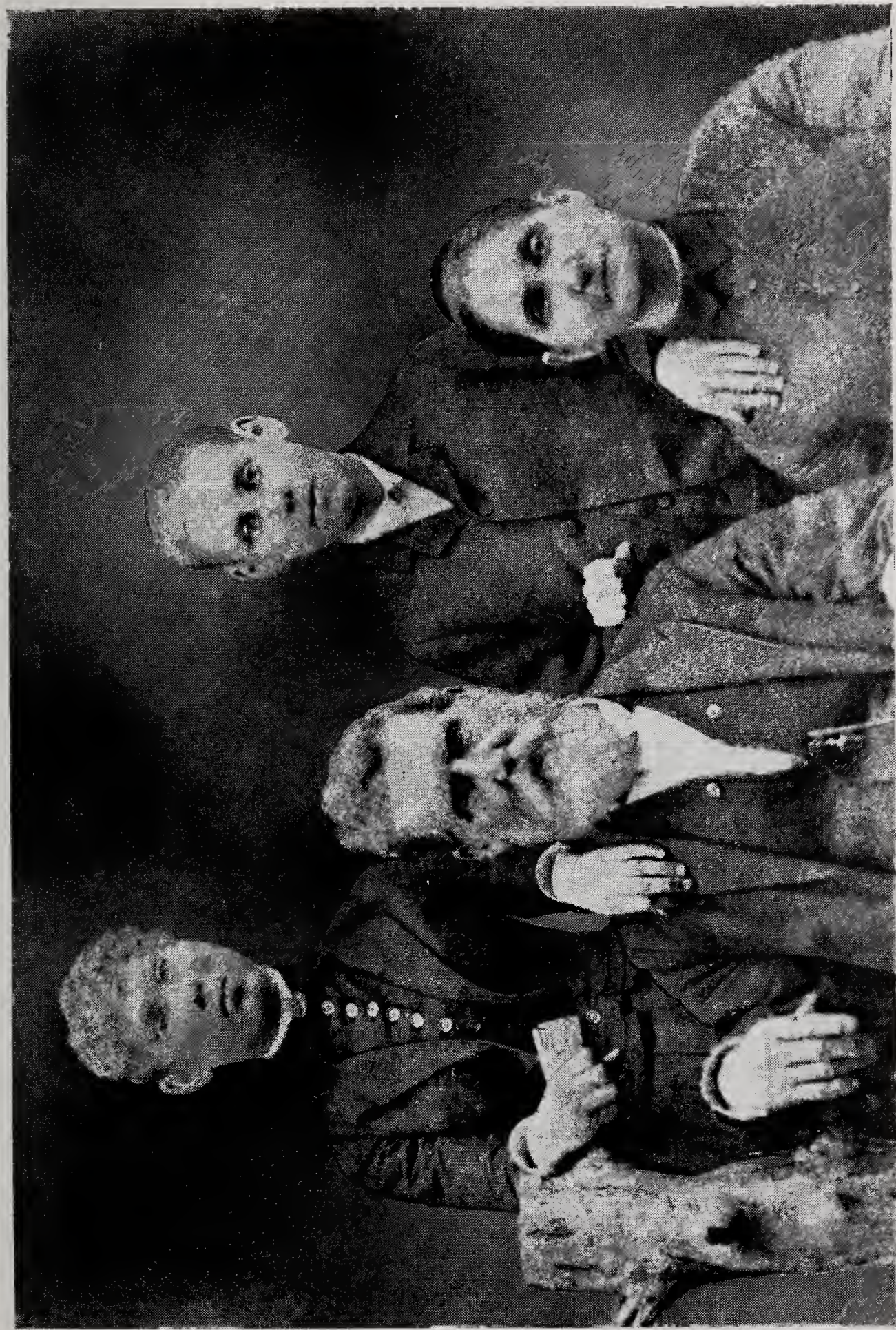
When I had reached the age of 20 and had taught successfully other district public schools in the county, the school directors concluded that I was capable of teaching in the small district of the divided portion of Nubbin Ridge in which I had grown up. In that school was ten-year-old Knox Freeman. He wrote me fifty years afterwards of an incident which occurred there, he being at the time of writing the Medical Director of the Webb Brothers School, Bell Buckle, Tennessee, and having been such for more than twenty years. The letter he wrote, in substance read, "When you were teaching school on Nubbin Ridge, one day, in one of your many general talks, you asked if there was anyone in the school who desired to make a million dollars; if so, to stand up. I was the only one who stood up. You asked if I cared how I made it. I said, 'No,' but I do not know why I said it — I did not mean it. Trudging along on the way home that hot summer afternoon you pictured to me the enormity of such a statement. I did not admit I cared, but I did care and always have cared how I made money as well as how I spent it. The occasion gave you an opportunity to make a lecture I have always remembered."

Dr. Freeman has made a professional, financial and social success in life and withal is a model business man. He had the inherent qualities and would have succeeded if he had never seen me.

I attended school a portion of that autumn at LaCrosse and then I taught at Newburg, Arkansas, beginning in the winter of 1889, until the first of March, 1890.

A catalog of the National Normal University of Lebanon, Ohio, had come into my hands, and after much thought I had determined to attend that institution of learning. In March, 1890, I returned home to discuss these plans with my parents and to prepare for my trip to Ohio.





Sitting: Father, David Carroll Bradshaw and wife, Emily Frances. Standing: Miss Zillah and Conrad Osmo Bradshaw. About 1890.





Family Group: Standing, left to right: John Shell; M. Harvell. Sitting, left to right: Adah Shell, Freda in lap; Zillah Turner, Estelle in lap; Mrs. D. C. Bradshaw, De E. Bradshaw, Melba on knee. Children sitting, left to right: Carroll Shell, Zenus Shell, Fred Turner, Pauline Shell, 1902.



## CHAPTER IV

**M**OST of my time at home was now devoted to getting my clothes in condition for the next year—buttons on, rent places sewed up. The conversation was all about what I would do and what the family would do when I was gone. All the time it seemed to me that I was bathed in tears. They just gushed forth. I felt that I was making a big decision that would affect the lives of all of us. I feared that mother and father would not be the same, my brothers and sisters would be different, when I returned. It was a great step for me out into the unknown; a great decision to try my fate amongst strange people and conditions.

My father strongly objected to my going. He said that he did not want his son to go to school in the north because he would come back a Yankee. He said, “You’ll talk like a Yankee and you’ll have the ways of a Yankee when you get back.” I assured him that his fears were not justified; and that whatever there might be at Lebanon in the way of education I would try to get and absorb, but that people could not take from me those principles which I had received from him and mother.

My start into the great outer world was not auspicious, nor did the climatic conditions add anything to my cheer. I arose on the tenth of March to a cold and dismal world. In a normal year the spring would have been breaking through in our territory, but that winter had been an unusually cold one, with much snow and rain. I succeeded in reaching Newport, Arkansas, where I found that the rivers had risen to unusual heights, so much so that traffic, both in the towns and between them, was tied up, and I was forced to bide my time at Newport until the waters receded. It was two weeks before I could continue on to St. Louis.



Meanwhile the old malaria germ had become active, and by the time I was ready to continue on my journey great blisters had covered both of my lips so that it appeared as though a great scab reached entirely across my mouth. In this repulsive physical condition I travelled from Newport to Lebanon.

The trip from Newport to St. Louis, and thence to Cincinnati was not so eventful. One incident, however, remains with me. An elderly man and his wife were on the opposite side of the car from me. He was a large man, well dressed. His wife was small. There was nothing to do on the train but sit. However, from time to time, without any attempt at undue demonstration of affection or desire to show off, the man would occasionally put his arm lightly around the woman or perhaps pat her gently on the shoulder. Each time he did this, she gave him a look of adoration. It was strange and different from any previous experience. The expression of consideration and equality and tenderness was so marked that it made an indelible impression on me. It is the only incident I can remember on that entire trip.

I remained in Cincinnati over night. When I went to my hotel room I noticed a piece of brass protruding from the wall near a corner. At the end was a small flame which I was told was a gas light. I had never seen one before. Fifty years ago there were few gas lights to be seen anywhere. I had read that people had died in rooms because of leaking gas. No one showed me how to turn the light off or on, but there was a little valve with a wide thumb screw that looked promising. I took three matches and went up to where I could reach the light easily. Carefully I turned the screw until the flame became lower and lower, and finally disappeared entirely. I struck a match, turned the screw the opposite way, and re-lit the flame. It worked! Again I turned it off and on, and still again, for practice. Then I turned the

light off, struck a match and held it close to the end of the brass pipe. Nothing happened. I held it around the connections, and still nothing happened. Only then did I conclude that it was safe to retire, and was soon fast asleep.

I completed the journey to Lebanon the next morning, and presented myself to the Registrar at the University. Later, in seeking information with reference to how and where I could get the necessary books, I met the President of the University. He was said to be eighty-two years of age, and I believed it, but he was not old mentally.

“Where are you from?” he asked. “Arkansas,” I replied. “Where was your father from?” “Tennessee.” “Your mother?” “Mississippi.” “Were they ever up north?” he asked, and when I told him that I was the first member of the family who had ever been north of the Mason-Dixon line, he went on: “I cannot understand it. Thousands of young men and women from the South have gone through this college, but none have ever talked as you do. They have a different inflection.”

I told him that I spoke as my mother did, who was from the deep South, but his reply was still that he “couldn’t understand it.”

I saw him several days later when I entered his grammar class, which was held in the morning at seven o’clock, in the big auditorium. There were no less than 300 pupils in that famous class. Shortly after the lesson opened he made a statement which did not conform to my knowledge and belief of the rules of grammar. I knew every definition in Kerl’s Grammar, and the examples set forth with the definitions. I had taught from two or three other grammars, such as Robinson’s and Smith’s, so I knew what I knew! No sooner had he made the statement than I challenged it by saying that I did not believe his construction was correct. Thereupon one of the most unsuccessful arguments I ever got into took place.



The result was that I did not take any more grammar from President Holbrook.

But even though I did not attend President Holbrook's grammar class again, from other teaching and from other sources, I personally give him credit for being one of the most outstanding teachers of the age. He knew the correct theory of rapid teaching and how to apply it. He was at least 50 years ahead of the times in successful teaching. Valparaiso Normal was a continuation of his plan. The Peru, Nebraska Normal, a great school was founded by his pupils. The Fremont, Nebraska Normal, operated by Clemmons and James W. Pyle, rooted back to Holbrook. From his school directly, or indirectly, went great teachers to almost every state of the Union. I mention Torrison of Arkansas, Beveridge of Omaha, John W. Withers of New York, Rainey T. Wells of Kentucky, Millsaps of Mississippi. There were any number of office holders—Congressmen, U. S. Senators, Cabinet Officers, such as Cordell Hull, Secretary of State and Wm. H. Woodin, Secretary of the Treasury, both in the Cabinet of Franklin D. Roosevelt, who had studied under Mr. Holbrook.

I sought for and discovered the cheapest boarding house in Lebanon, Ohio. Board was \$1.25 a week. Good board was \$1.50 per week. Extra fine board was \$1.75 per week. A large part of my earthly possessions had been used in buying a year's tuition, necessary books, papers, pencils, etc. It was necessary for me to conserve what little money I had.

Having helped to pay my way in all schools I had attended from twelve years of age on, I looked for work and soon found a couple of ladies who owned a brick house near the campus with most of their boarders gone. We entered into a contract. They would do all the work and furnish all the food, and I would boost the boarding house in payment for my board.

The oatmeal was of poor quality. The milk which went over it was thin and blue. The gravy was very thick with flour. The food was sufficiently sustaining for students who had no other object in view than to study. While there were only four boarders to begin with, I left the ladies with sixty-five regular boarders. That was as many as the house could accommodate.

In this school the plan was to use about a quarter of a year for a subject which in the ordinary college required a full school year. This applied to trigonometry, calculus, Latin, Greek and each of the sciences. Most of the pupils were adults. There were no diverting campus activities, such as baseball, football or other games. The pupil was supposed to work the twelve months he was there. The teachers were capable. Each pupil was required to extend himself as far as possible in the preparation of his lessons. Nothing was recognized except work. The school was unique in the way it taught its pupils how to find the answer to everything. There were no clubs, no fraternities in the school. Just debating sections and contesting groups. It was, truly, a normal school.

The National Normal vacation period was the last two weeks in August. On one of these weeks, I went on a railway excursion, at a cost of \$5.90 for the round trip, to Cincinnati, Detroit, Niagara Falls, and Toronto. I slept only one night in a bed during that trip. A tall, red-headed fellow student from South Carolina went with me, and I can remember walking down King Street in Toronto with him to where the houses became smaller, until we found one where we obtained lodging at a modest price. The landlady promised us breakfast.

I have never before or since slept so soundly as I did that night. On Sunday morning when we arose, our hostess had on the table a steaming bowl of oatmeal and plenty of sugar and cream. It was the most delicious dish I ever tasted. I



have never eaten as much oatmeal at one sitting as I did that beautiful morning.

Three things about that day in Toronto stand out: attending church service at the great church at King and Queen Streets, visiting the beach, where we saw thousands of persons disporting on the sand and in the water, and that wonderful breakfast.

Strange to say, I saw more of Toronto on that Saturday afternoon and Sunday than I have ever seen in all the many visits I have since made to that city.

In March, 1891, I completed the course at the University, and was graduated with the B. S. degree.

After graduation I was offered employment by a Detroit publishing company to canvass the Michigan colleges for agents to sell books. Arriving in Detroit, I was assigned to the study of the prospectuses of the books which were to be offered for sale. I was also given instruction in the solicitation of agents to sell the books, the manner in which the agents should approach a prospect, and the manner of presenting the story of the book offered for sale by the agent, through the prospectus. After two or three weeks of such instruction, I was sent to Ann Arbor. There I began making contacts with the pupils and looking for those who would desire to sell books during the summer months.

I was able to secure a number of agents, some fifty or sixty. Some of them, particularly those who went West, made outstanding successes. One young lady was in the medical school. She went to South Dakota and sold more books than any man we had on the road.

A number of young men, also, were successful in selling and delivering books, thus getting together enough funds to maintain them during the following year in the University. This work carried me to other colleges in the State of Michigan. That summer I sold the books in Alpena, Oscoda and

AuSable and made enough money for the firm in that summer's work to pay my salary and expenses for the whole year.

That winter the book firm wished me to travel from house to house and take orders for a book which should appeal to women—a sort of social, fine literature and poetry book. I was not a success at that kind of solicitation and I refused to canvass further. I was then at Grand Rapids and shortly without money. The book company thought that if they retained what they owed me I would continue to sell the books.

However, I went out with a young man on a “debit” for the Prudential Life Insurance Company. That life insurance company was just beginning to get itself noticed in the insurance world. While soliciting with him I obtained some knowledge of the life insurance business, and of the manner in which the industrial business was handled.

Shortly thereafter the book company sent me money and I returned to Detroit.

That winter I continued to solicit agents to sell books, going from town to town for that purpose. When spring came I again returned and solicited in all the colleges of the State of Michigan, employing agents to go out the following summer to sell books.

At the close of the year, I had accumulated enough funds to pay the \$158 my father had advanced me in school and had \$250 cash. Having been away from home nearly two and one-half years, I then returned to Arkansas.

The National Democratic Convention of 1892 met in Chicago. I planned to stop over there on my way home. I had the great pleasure of sitting in that Convention and hearing some matchless political speeches. I heard addresses and nominations by the leading orators of the day. Some of their sentences and gestures will remain with me as long as I shall have memory. Grover Cleveland was nominated for President after an all-night session. When we filed out of the wigwam in the morning I was ready to continue my journey home.



At St. Louis I met Henry L. Fitzhugh, a resident of Augusta, Arkansas, who was returning from college. He and I occupied a lower berth together on that trip. It was the first sleeping car I had ever occupied. Fitzhugh is now, and has been for many years, one of the outstanding lawyers of Arkansas at Ft. Smith.

Shortly after arriving home, having proved clearly to my father that I was not a Yankee, I got in contact with Col. Sam W. Williams, a lawyer of Little Rock, who agreed to let me come to his office and "read" law, he having written me that if I could come to his office and study for a year, without giving thought to "what I should eat or what I should wear or wherewithal I should be clothed," he thought he could make a lawyer of me.

Arriving in Little Rock on September 10, 1892, I walked from the depot up to the office of Col. Williams at No. 320 W. Markham Street. The Colonel informed me that I would shortly be in the office alone; that he and his wife were leaving for New York in two days, to be gone at least two months. He gave me a key to his office, and told me to make myself at home. He invited me to his house to remain at night during the entire time of his absence.

Never having visited Little Rock before, and having no acquaintances in the city, I was left to my own initiative after that first night. It was necessary to find someone who could instruct me what law books should be read by a beginner. Blackstone was supposed to be read among the first.

An effort was being made to organize a law school with classes at night. Hon. F. M. Gore, a learned and lovable lawyer, who originated in Mississippi, had the organization in charge. He succeeded in attracting enough young men who desired to take a course in law to justify the beginning of the school. Indeed, it was fortunate for me that the school was launched, and that opportunity was given me through the

generosity of President Gore to attend. To his memory my gratitude is extended.

Assisted by some of the pupils, particularly Hon. J. H. Carmichael of Little Rock, he made a great success of the school. Of the first class, which graduated in 1894, there are left today J. H. Carmichael and Fax Loughborough of Little Rock, both successful and well-known lawyers; Lawrence Maloney, who has practiced in that city; Sam W. Rayburn, merchant and capitalist of New York, and myself.

After reading law a short time it occurred to me that I should apply to the Supreme Court for admission to the bar. Admission by the Supreme Court automatically admitted the successful applicant to all the courts of the state.

Colonel Williams had been ill and had been in New York for a period. I had been in his office only since the 10th of September, 1892. Before going to the Supreme Court on Saturday morning, May 13, 1893, I said to him, "I am a candidate for admission to the bar today." "Well, why didn't you let me know something about it?" he asked. "I could have asked you some questions and could have directed your mind so that you would know about the way the questions would be asked and how to answer them. I have had no opportunity of talking with you; in fact I haven't discussed law with you since you have been here." Presently he continued, "They'll probably call on me to say something about it and I don't know what you know. I think you haven't been studying law long enough and intently enough to make a creditable showing. Why do you have to do it today? Why not put it off and let us have some discussions?"

"Well, Colonel," I replied, "you know Judge Sterling R. Cockrill resigned as Chief Justice, and the Governor has just appointed Henry G. Bunn of Camden in his place. He assumes the bench today for the first time. He will be as new as Chief Justice as I will be as an applicant for license, and



I thought this would be a good time to apply. So I shall make the application this morning.”

I walked into the clerk’s office, made out the application and handed it to the Hon. P. D. English, Deputy Clerk, who, when the proper time arrived, presented it to the court. It was the custom to examine applicants for admission to the bar orally before the court. Colonel Williams arose when the application was presented and said that he knew me and that I was of good character, etc., etc. The Chief Justice whispered to one or two of the judges on the bench and then said,

“Colonel, we will appoint you to examine the applicant.”

Colonel Williams asked me questions for ten or fifteen minutes, and then said to the court that he thought I had exhibited enough information to have a license to practice law and recommended that the license be granted. The Court held a whispered conversation. I was admitted and enrolled as a member of the bar and practiced before the court for many years. With all humility, I may say I had some success in the Supreme Court. Always I had the friendship of the judges of the court, who believed in my honor and integrity and who listened patiently to my arguments.

## CHAPTER V

NELLIE Gertrude Shorthill was born at Pineville, Missouri, a little village nestled in the Ozarks some fifteen miles over the Arkansas line from Bentonville and only a short distance from the boundary of the Indian Territory, now Oklahoma. From early years the village had been the center of a peaceful and contented mountain farming community. The movie industry recently has made notable the little town because it was there that the famous "Jesse James" was filmed by 20th Century Fox.

Her mother, Ellen Mary Williams Shorthill, as a young girl had come to that part of Missouri with her parents from east Tennessee. Nellie's father, Rev. John J. Shorthill, was the valedictorian of his class when he graduated from Glade Run Academy in western Pennsylvania. He had served churches of the Baptist faith there as a preacher, and then removed to Missouri where he married Ellen Mary. They moved to Southwest City, Missouri, engaged in teaching school, and were very happy in their married relationship, which was destined for early termination. Mr. Shorthill died when Nellie was only three-and-a-half years old. Ellen Mary and her daughter, Nellie, continued to live in the village of Southwest City after the death of Mr. Shorthill.

The Cherokee Indian Reservation extended to the Shorthill home. From hearing the Indians talk, Nellie learned to speak the Cherokee language. Hearing her mother teaching, she acquired the ability to read music at the tender age of three. This unprecedented natural gift was cultivated through the years until she became one of the outstanding musicians of the country.

Nellie's mother, while living in Southwest City, met Dr. Brown, an able physician, and later married him.



The doctor was a man of roving disposition. Soon after the marriage he moved to Cherokee, Kansas, then to Caney, Kansas, and later to Siloam Springs, Arkansas. Here Nellie had the unprecedented opportunity of studying music with a member of the Russian royal house, Prince Dolgoruki. Having been the object of the disfavor of the Czar, Prince Dolgoruki had been banished to Siberia. Escaping that desolate country, he had come to the United States and drifted into Arkansas. At Siloam Springs he taught a music class.

Later on, the Russian Czar, learning that a mistake had been made in banishing Dolgoruki, sent emissaries to Siberia to find him. He was finally located and returned to Russia in full favor.

After a rather brief residence in Siloam Springs, the family moved to Little Rock, Arkansas. At that time the Little Rock University accepted pupils in the preparatory grades. Nellie entered this school in her thirteenth year, graduating in 1892.

In Little Rock, she continued her piano work and was also studying voice culture with Professor W. W. Wallace. Her instructor had a choral society, of which Nellie became a member, part of the time acting as soprano soloist and part of the time accompanying for the society on the piano. During these very early years she sang the soprano role in "The Creation" with the choral society. She also sang the leads in the "Messiah" and in "Elijah" and other oratorios. Toward the close of her school career she sang the soprano role in an operetta for a local charity. Roland D. Williams, a superior voice teacher, possessed of a rich voice, sang the baritone lead. Her association with Mr. Williams in this operetta resulted in Nellie's beginning voice lessons with him.

The next summer a large Chautauqua was organized at Eureka Springs, Arkansas, and Nellie Shorthill went as soprano soloist. Professor Joseph J. Keller of Little Rock

acted as accompanist. Professor Williams directed choruses and weekly concerts, and she had the soprano leads in the operettas. It was at this time she played the leading role as queen in "Belshazzar."

Later in the fall, she returned to Little Rock and accepted a position as soprano at Trinity Cathedral to pay for organ lessons which were given to her by Professor Joseph Winne, organist of the cathedral, later going to the First Methodist church as soprano soloist.

Nellie had an unusual experience when about seventeen years of age. Being downtown on an errand she was invited to go to the synagogue on Center Street, to hear the New Year's service. She quietly entered the building and took a seat in the rear of the synagogue. Mr. Williams, who was directing the synagogue choir at that time, noticed her and sent for her to see him at once. When she reached the choir vestry, he explained that the regular soprano soloist had gotten obstreperous and refused to sing because of some disagreement. A double quartette was needed for the service, and he asked Nellie if she would take the delinquent soloist's place. Nellie had never seen the music — she knew nothing about Hebrew—but she did as she was asked, and sang the service!

Nellie's talent and training were such that after she had reached maturity there was never a piece of music put before her that she could not read, play or sing at sight.

It was while Nellie was singing at the First Methodist Church that I first saw her. Having been reared a Cumberland Presbyterian, I had identified myself with that congregation upon arriving in Little Rock. Our church did not have very excellent music, as those who know me can readily guess, since I was a member of the choir for a short period. One Sunday afternoon in the fall of 1893 I stopped in at the First Methodist Church to attend a session of the Epworth League.



My attention was instantly attracted to a young girl playing the piano and singing at the same time. Her playing was very good, strong and forceful, and her voice was magnificent. To my way of thinking, none ever sang so well as she. The dulcet tones were so charming they remained with me during the week.

The next Sunday afternoon I went again to the Epworth League services. So, too, the next Sunday and the next, until I could not stay away. Finally I met her. She was serious in conversation. She was apparently arbitrary and dictatorial in manner. These were prerogatives that I claimed for myself. But I still could not stay away. What she said and what I said at that first meeting with her have long since been forgotten in the recollection of the joy of that meeting.

Money was scarcely an acquaintance of mine at that time. Neither did she have any. I did not want to go courting, because that implied, under certain circumstances, that a marriage might follow. My financial position was such that the thought of marriage was impossible. I was a law student, earning nothing. In addition, I was in debt for board and schooling. My judgment directed that I should stay away from the girl, but the irresistible impulse was so strong that I could not do so. I became a constant attendant at the church where she sang every Sunday morning and evening and where she played the piano at Sunday School and at Sunday afternoon Epworth League meetings. If she did not play, her good friend Miss Ernestine Brodie played and Miss Shorthill led the singing.

Having summoned up sufficient courage, I walked to the street-car with her one afternoon at the close of a League meeting. The next time I went even farther. I boarded the car and went home with her from the League meeting. It was not long before this activity on my part became a habit. At all times marriage was the farthest thing from my

thoughts, and Miss Shorthill did not give any indication that she was thinking of marriage.

There was a young man in the city who had called on her many times, had exhibited much friendship towards her, and had been a frequent visitor at her house. He was a very fine young man and worthy of matrimonial consideration, but this fact only made me more persistent than I otherwise would have been.

In the fall of 1894 Miss Shorthill had a studio in the music store of Mr. and Mrs. George W. Cutter. She paid for the studio room by playing music for prospective customers. This room was in the rear of the store, where she taught voice and piano. While she maintained this studio, she composed several songs and instrumental numbers.

The store was five or six blocks from my office, yet it was very convenient for me to pass that way two or three times a day.

It seemed to me to be the hangout for more young men than any place on Main Street. In fact, it had never occurred to me before that there were so many young men in Little Rock who were interested in music until this studio arrangement had been established. Afterwards, I learned that many men are devoted to music and they spend much time in the study of it.

Miss Shorthill had been reared among cultured and well-to-do citizens. She possessed a character of rare friendliness and a generous readiness to respond to any request to play or sing for her friends. She easily held the tender consideration and well wishes of a host of people. These fine friends remained loyal to her as long as she lived in Little Rock, and even unto this good day.

Early in 1895, my business began to increase slightly and my anxiety to have Miss Shorthill for my very own increased alarmingly until I was finally convinced that I could not live



without her. I told her so in detail. We talked about it many times, and she agreed that we could pool our income so as to live in a fair degree of comfort. My chief concern was where and how to get a house and meals and clothes. Only in moments of transition did I think beyond these every day necessary things of life. I could not plan how they would come to us nor could I imagine that they would come to us in the very liberal way that they have in the years that followed.

We determined to get married, and immediately encountered our first financial difficulty. Neither of us had funds with which to make even a fairly creditable showing at a wedding. We dared not think of it in terms of music and flowers and a reception. Miss Shorthill had sung in churches and had played and sung for so many funerals and weddings that she owed it to the people who knew her to have a simple church wedding. It was determined that the wedding should take place in the First Methodist Church of Little Rock at seven o'clock on the evening of March 26, 1895.

When we arrived at the church all seats were filled and many persons were standing. The ushers were present and ready to conduct us to the altar, but when we reached it no minister was there. We stood waiting for a moment, and I suggested to Nellie that we go over to a front seat and sit down. This she positively declined to do and said we would leave the church first, and, as we stood there discussing this terrible predicament, the minister arrived. Perhaps I should have sent a carriage for him, but since he lived only two blocks from the church and the weather was fine I had presumed he could walk.

The following quotation is from a Newport, Arkansas, daily paper:

“A large number of friends gathered at the First M. E. Church last evening at 7 o'clock to witness the

marriage of Miss Nellie Shorthill and Mr. De E. Bradshaw. The affair was a simple and unostentatious one. Apart from the ushers there were no attendants. Rev. C. E. Patillo officiated and performed the ceremony. Mr. and Mrs. Bradshaw left last night for Melbourne, Ark., to spend a few weeks.

“The bride’s popularity was attested by the interest manifested in the nuptials by hosts of her friends. As Miss Shorthill, she was a young lady of rare accomplishments, gifted with a voice which oft’ enriched programmes rendered at musical events. As Mrs. Bradshaw, she will still be in possession of those admirable traits and gifts which have contributed so much to the enjoyment of her friends; and she will still be a resident of Little Rock, for Mr. Bradshaw, who is one of the city’s rising young attorneys, has no idea of robbing the community of a bright ornament. The young couple were showered with good wishes.

“The above is taken from the Little Rock Gazette of this morning. The happy couple arrived in the city last night on their way to Izard County, and were guests of the Hotel Hazel. Mr. Bradshaw is a nephew of L. A. McKinnon, of this city, and stands high with all who know him, while his bride is one of Little Rock’s most popular as well as fairest daughters. As an evidence of her popularity, we will state that she at one time won a piano, offered as a prize to the most popular musician in the state.”

We had contracted for our home, 1406 Center Street, into which we moved immediately upon our return from the short wedding trip. There we spent many happy days. We resided there nearly ten years and two of our children, Melba and De Emmett, Jr., were born there. Then we built a home



at 2300 Broadway, where we resided until our removal to Omaha.

Nellie was an unusual helpmate. She had most excellent judgment, not only of persons, but of things, positions and conditions. I was impetuous, still had the wildness of the country in me. I was not considerate. I did not have the finesse which one should have living in a populous community. I was too easily inflamed, too vigorous in denunciation, too thoughtless in speech and sometimes reckless in language. But she, with her good wisdom and judgment, could lead me away from the troublesome, annoying and discouraging things and point out to me a better course of action. I am thankful that I had sense enough to listen to her suggestions which were always made in the sweetest manner, and with an earnest desire to be helpful, rather than critical.

Nellie kept alive her intense interest in music. After her marriage she turned her musical abilities to choir and church, Sunday School and local entertainment with a splendid devotion. For some time she had wanted to go to New York for further study, and so I made the necessary arrangements for her after we had been married for a year.

Mr. James Sauvage, an opera singer in Wales and England for many years, was then in New York acting as instructor and coach of voice. To him she applied for instruction. He was much impressed by the possibilities of her voice and gave her many suggestions which she eagerly received. He was ardent in his instruction and she profited much by her lessons from him. She also took some pipe organ lessons from the then famous pipe organ teacher, Mr. William Carl. She returned home fortified in her knowledge of music and in her ability to produce it.

It was the custom in those days to have Sunday School conventions with representatives from all portions of the

State. Usually directors of music were imported from other cities. Mrs. Bradshaw was the accompanist for many such conventions.

She directed a chorus and orchestra at the Summer Theatre, at 17th and Main Streets, on one occasion. Also on another occasion she arranged the program and had charge of the music, chorus and orchestra in the old Capitol Theatre, as a benefit for the widows and children of two deceased firemen who were burned in the fire which destroyed the First Methodist Church. One of the most interesting occasions was her appearance in St. Louis in a big choir where she was offered a prominent position. Another was when she was the choir director in the First Methodist Church at Little Rock when the famous preacher, T. DeWitt Talmadge, of Brooklyn, came there for a service. Planning to reach the church half an hour before the service was to begin, she was amazed to find the church filled, the choir loft and the aisles leading to the organ packed. It was impossible for her to get through except to be handed overhead to the organ bench by gentlemen crowding the vestibule. Since she was of small stature, that was not difficult.

For a number of years an annual music festival, fostered by all the enterprising musicians and music lovers, was held in Little Rock. Each year one of the large orchestras of the country was engaged for the occasion, and it, with a vocal quartette which was engaged with the orchestra, and a big local chorus, after rehearsing for several months, furnished very interesting programs.

Arrangements had been made at one time for Victor Herbert's orchestra and quartette to take part. The visiting artists were to be augmented by local people. Nellie was asked to sing the second soprano parts, and these she perfected. However, the visitors had never rehearsed with the local singers; and on the night of the performance the direc-



tor decided that the contralto in his troupe should sing the second soprano parts which Nellie had rehearsed, and that Nellie should read the contralto part, and it is said that she sang with much satisfaction to both director and orchestra.

One of the seasons, when the Minneapolis Symphony Orchestra had been engaged, an idea was conceived to have a large chorus of school children. Mrs. Bradshaw was asked to write a two-part chorus for the children. She wrote both words and music for three choruses. They were published, and have since been widely used in the United States. At one time they were used in Detroit by a chorus of more than one thousand. Names of the numbers are "A Call to Arcady," "Dream Boat" and "Dance of the Wind Elves."

About this time in her career she also wrote a number of hymns, anthems and sacred and secular solos. The anthems, particularly "Crossing the Bar" and "Say, Watchman, What of the Night" have been very widely sung by choirs in the United States. At different periods they have been first in point of sales of anthems by the publisher. She also wrote a booklet entitled "Five Small Songs from the Southland," consisting of a setting of "Crossing the Bar" in solo form, "Song of the Cruise," "Lullaby," "Only in Dreams" and "A Bowl of Roses," for which she wrote both words and music.

During that time and since she has written a number of compositions for piano, pipe-organ and violin. She has recently completed a Chamber Music Suite of four movements, also a symphonic poem for full orchestra in four movements, portions of which have been played publicly.

For many years she acted as director for the choir in the Scottish Rite Consistory in Little Rock. The building is outstanding in equipment, lighting and scenic effects in its auditorium, and Nellie had many opportunities to use her genius in productions there. She arranged the programs and se-

lected the music for the special and the semi-annual meetings of the Rite. Mr. C. E. Rosenbaum, a high officer of the national organization, was Inspector General of the Valley of Little Rock for many years, and in complete charge of the Consistory building and programs. Nellie worked with him. During one season Dick Powell, now of Hollywood fame, was tenor soloist for the Consistory quartette.

After we removed to Omaha, Nebraska, Mrs. Bradshaw continued an active interest in music, particularly in connection with the Sunday School of the First Methodist Church of Omaha.

Just before we were married Nellie had won a piano in a newspaper contest to determine the most popular musician in Arkansas. She owned another such instrument, so she had two pianos. But the machines we both desired were two bicycles, the so-called safety bicycle having just come into use. We traded a piano plus \$125.00 for two bicycles and started on our silly way, as some said. As soon as we learned to ride with a fair degree of ability, we went on a visit to my family in Izard County. That trip was a two-ring circus. We went on the train to Cushman, the terminus of the railroad, and then started over the mountains on our wheels, a wagon having been sent from father's house to carry our baggage and also to carry the wheels over roads on which we could not ride. At Drytown, now called Mt. Pleasant, within a couple of miles of the spot where I was born, we rode our wheels into the center of the town, composed of three stores. They were the first bicycles to reach that town. We were immediately surrounded by a very interested and inquiring group of men, women, boys and girls—in fact if there had been any traffic there it would have been stopped. Mrs. Bradshaw had on a short Scottish plaid skirt and no one had ever been seen publicly with so short a dress in that community. She wore laced-top, high-



legged boots. We rode out of town to a chorus of speculations: "Will they make it?" "Can they make it?" "How far will they get?"

It had been reported in the country where my parents lived that I had married a "singing woman" to make a living for me. This rather angered my proud mother, but father just laughed at the statement. After we reached home with the wheels and rode them around, the curiosity was so great that the marriage story was forgotten.

Riding down of a morning and retaining the bicycle at the office or store or building or place of work, furnished one transportation the same as it is now furnished by the automobile kept down town. A trip from our home at 14th and Center Streets, across the river and down the river road to the end of the pike at the Anderson Mills place, was a decided adventure.

These two Columbia bicycles, safety type, were industriously used by us for several years, and we enjoyed those wheels more than we could ever have enjoyed the piano, and more than we could ever enjoy the \$125.00, which I had borrowed to finish paying for them.

The bicycle was a utility. We had great fun in riding our bicycles together, frequently joining some man and his wife on a short trip. On one occasion we went as far as ten miles from home with W. E. Lenon and Clara, his wife, to Mabelvale to attend a picnic. That was a long trip on a wheel in those days over the rough roads, especially for non-professionals.

Later on, when automobiles came to Little Rock, we bought one of the first five-passenger cars, a side cranking Buick. Mrs. Bradshaw was the first woman in Little Rock to drive a five-passenger car, and one of her first trips, never to be forgotten, was the taking of some members of the State Sheriffs' Good Roads Convention as far as Galloway and





Top: Uncle James Carson Bradshaw and wife. Bottom: Their daughter, Mrs. Nell Hunt.





Elder brother, Eugene Bradshaw



Second cousin, May Dunnivant

return—five miles to Anderson Mills place, and from there to Galloway over sand ruts, with lumps in the middle of the road, and poor culverts and short turns.

My wife was very fond of sports: rabbit hunting, duck hunting, roller skating, horseback riding and golf.

Mrs. Bradshaw, in her early years, took painting lessons and did some creditable work. After our marriage she painted one dog's head from life and a few woodland scenes.

Though she was never active in politics, she did take considerable interest in results and at one time received a semi-political honor from the Democrats of the State of Nebraska. She was, in 1928, selected to represent the party in notifying the Honorable Joe T. Robinson of his nomination as Vice President of the United States. This duty she performed at a great gathering of nationally prominent Democrats at Hot Springs, Arkansas.

Melba, our oldest daughter, was born at Little Rock, Arkansas, May 21, 1899. She attended the public schools of Little Rock and graduated from the high school in that city. She then matriculated in the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, where she remained one year. It was there she became a member of Pi Beta Phi Sorority.

While she was at the University of Michigan, I received the appointment as General Attorney of the Woodmen of the World, and removed to Omaha, Nebraska, in October 1916. Shortly thereafter the family followed, and Melba joined us in Omaha in September, 1917.

The following year she entered the University of Nebraska at Lincoln and completed the course in two years for a Bachelor of Fine Arts Degree. She belonged to Delta Omicron, the musical society, and the Dramatic Club, and received the honorary key of Alpha Rho Tau.

She then went to New York, where she entered the American School of Dramatic Art. Thereafter she returned to



Lincoln, where she was an assistant instructor at the University of Nebraska in the Department of Dramatics.

While teaching in that school, she met John B. Dawson, who was attending the Law School of the University of Nebraska.

After graduation, he went to Tulsa and Sand Springs, Oklahoma, where he practiced law. While he was residing in Sand Springs he and Melba were married. They had remained there less than a year when opportunity was offered Mr. Dawson to go to New York, where he entered the law offices of Thomson, Wood & Hoffman. After being in the office for about seven years, he became a partner in the firm. Their offices are at 48 Wall Street, New York City.

The Dawsons have three children: Joyce Ellen, John Burnette, Jr., and David Bradshaw, all born in New York City.

At present John Dawson is Commodore of the Bay Side Yacht Club at Bay Side, Long Island.

Ellen Frances, our second daughter, was born January 10, 1905, at Little Rock, Arkansas. She attended the public schools in Little Rock until at twelve years of age she came with us to Omaha, where she entered the Central High School. Here she was graduated and entered the University of Nebraska at sixteen years of age. She was a member of Pi Beta Phi and Delta Omicron. She pursued her studies there, and in her Junior year, at the age of nineteen, married Mason S. Zerbe, who was graduated at Iowa State College, Ames, Iowa, just after the marriage.

Ellen Frances devoted herself industriously to the piano and the violin, developing considerable ability particularly in piano.

Shortly after their marriage the Zerbes removed to New York, where Mason was engaged as a Department Manager in the large store of Lord & Taylor on Fifth Avenue. He

was, when he quit that firm, Service Manager of all of the first floor of the great store. He then came to Omaha and assumed the management of Haas Bros., Inc., a store commonly called Aquila Court. He resigned from that position and the family went to California. They now reside in Omaha, Nebraska, and have two sons, De Emmett Bradshaw Zerbe and Mason Spelts Zerbe II. The boys are talented in a musical way.

The Zerbe family is one of the oldest families in the United States and the ancestry may be traced back for ten centuries. (See appendix.)



### IN MEMORIAM

Our son, De Emmett Bradshaw, Jr., was born on the 10th day of April, 1903, at Little Rock, Arkansas. He was the most beautiful child I ever saw. As a baby and a young lad, he had a most engaging personality. He inherited from his mother some musical ability, and was progressing nicely with the piano and violin.

At the age of thirteen, purpura hemorrhagica developed, and on July 1, 1916, he died.



## CHAPTER VI

IT was necessary for a poor young lawyer to perform many services, some of them not strictly in the legal field, in order to earn a bare living. I had secured a commission as notary public and took acknowledgments to conveyances and depositions. My professional services were not in great demand, but I believed the future had unbounded opportunity for an industrious young lawyer. I tried to maintain myself by any class of office work presented, until such opportunity developed.

John D. Shackelford, a young lawyer, asked me to take a deposition for him at his office, all parties being present by agreement. Questions were asked and I copied the questions on the typewriter. Then, the questions were answered and I typed the answers. With my typewriter on a small table in the center of the office, which was filled with lawyers, parties and witnesses, I was typing the questions and answers. Shortly, some question did not suit Mr. Steen, one of the parties, and he made a caustic remark. Then, Shackelford made a few remarks. The first thing I knew they were in a rough and tumble fight. I hastened to drag the little table, typewriter and chair off to a corner of the room. By this time they were pommeling each other. Other persons in the room did not interfere. I found it difficult to separate them. Soon, however, both were exhausted and the fight was over. Except for a few swollen knuckles and bruised and bleeding cheeks and torn clothes, the results of the fray were not noticeable. After a little washing of faces and straightening of clothes, the taking of the deposition proceeded quietly. It was the calm that followed the storm.

Another interesting experience occurred when Governor Rector sent for me to come to his house, a couple of blocks

away. When I arrived he read a manuscript which he had written, describing the Pike-Roan duel, which was fought on a sand bar in the Arkansas River, across from Fort Smith, probably fifty years prior to that time.

The Governor was a picturesque, tall man with long white hair, and as courageous as a lion. He said the newspapers would not print his articles unless they were typewritten. They would get something wrong, and he wanted this one done right. I took the manuscript and spent the better part of two days, with the assistance of capable persons, in reading the manuscript, because he wrote the worst hand I ever saw. I then returned with the manuscript and the copy, and said to him:

“Governor, you say in this article that just before the pistols were placed in the hands of the respective parties Pike donned his coat. You do not mean that, do you?”

He began to swear and asked what I knew about it and why I should question his English. Then I said to him:

“I believe the word ‘donned’ means to ‘put on’. I presume you mean to say, ‘General Pike took his coat off.’ ” He said:

“Of course I do. That’s what the word ‘donned’ means. Williams, get my dictionary.” Williams brought the dictionary. Governor Rector examined the word “donned” and said, with some blasting remarks,

“You’re right. I knew it all the time.”

That was the hardest work I believe I ever performed for \$1.50. However, Governor Rector was my friend ever after.

Walking two or three miles to take an acknowledgment for fifty cents, and walking even farther in an attempt to collect a small five or ten dollar account, for which the commission would not exceed 10 per cent, was not an unusual practice. My only dissatisfaction with the situation was—



I did not have enough acknowledgments to take or enough accounts to collect.

All this time, when not otherwise engaged, I would either be reading law in the office, or I would be at some court listening to a trial. Watching the progress of a trial of an important case in a courtroom with able lawyers is much more instructive than reading law in an office.

Col. Sam W. Williams had for several years been the local attorney for the Southern Building & Loan Association of Knoxville, Tennessee. After our partnership was formed in 1894, I assisted in the examining of the title to the real estate offered for security, the taking of acknowledgments, the filing of the deeds for record, and other things necessary to have a perfect title to secure the loan. There is much detail in lending money on real estate. I was happy to have this experience and content with the very small pay I received.

J. A. Bowman was the local agent for the loan association at Little Rock. I worked with him in getting applications and completing the loans.

An annual meeting of the stockholders of this association was to be held at Knoxville, Tennessee. Mr. Bowman suggested that I get a few proxies and go to the meeting with him. My funds were low, but it appeared to be a sensible suggestion. After consulting with my wife and her mother, I determined to make the trip. Mr. Bowman had told me that probably the association would pay the delegates their expenses in attending the meeting. I was hopeful this would be true. Mr. Bowman and I made the trip. Arriving at Knoxville early in the morning, we had our breakfast at the hotel and were sitting in the lobby, observing persons come and go, when suddenly a newsboy rushed in, crying "Extra! Extra! The Southern Building & Loan Association fails!" That was a real heart-shock to me. We purchased a paper,

examined it carefully, and found that a receiver had been appointed.

I was five hundred miles from home with no chance of getting my expenses back!

We remained a day or two in an attempt to adjust the difficulties between creditors and the association, but found it impossible. We then telegraphed W. S. McCain to file a bill in the Federal Court at Little Rock, asking for the appointment of receiver and to have Bowman appointed. He filed the bill, and Judge John A. Williams, then the presiding judge of the U. S. District Court, appointed James A. Bowman receiver. The understanding between Mr. Bowman and myself was that he was to be represented by the law firms of Jones & McCain, and Williams & Bradshaw. I had an opportunity of learning that one could not be too sure of his prize until it was finally captured and all the fees paid.

Not long after the appointment of Mr. Bowman as receiver, a petition was filed in the Federal Court by the law firms of Rose, Hemingway & Rose, Judge S. R. Cockrill, and P. C. Dooley, asking for the removal of the receiver. I did not know of any reason then, and I have never learned since of any reason why Mr. Bowman should have been removed as receiver. However, that was his problem. After the petition for removal had been pending for a short time, the attorneys who filed the petition were employed by the receiver and that ended the petition for removal.

Since the indebtedness of the Southern Building & Loan Association was scattered in towns over the state, and I was the youngest lawyer in the group representing the receiver, I did the greater portion of the travelling and settling of the claims and the collection of the assets as attorney for the receiver. Some \$400,000.00 had been loaned in Arkansas, secured by first mortgages on real estate.



Orders of the Federal Judge, properly applied for and granted, authorized the satisfaction of a mortgage by the receiver.

There was another fight, however. The principal receiver at Knoxville, Tennessee claimed to have possession of all the notes and mortgages, and filed a petition to have the receiver dismissed, asserting that there was no reason for an ancillary receiver. We continued to collect the money and satisfy the mortgages as above stated. This proceeding was so foreign to the ideas of the court and lawyers at Knoxville that an order was obtained against Bowman and myself for contempt. It was charged that we had violated the orders of the Federal Court at Knoxville, Tennessee and that we were, therefore, in contempt of court. We did not deem it wise to go into Tennessee to adjust that matter or any other. We, however, threatened them with contempt proceedings, so they were not anxious to come to Arkansas.

We were able to settle all of the business and collect all of the mortgages in the State of Arkansas, and we made a proper and satisfactory settlement with the Home Office of the association, or its receiver.

My law practice had a substantial growth from the beginning. That is to say, the first year I earned and collected \$495.00. In March of the succeeding year I got married, and it was necessary to earn more money. I was fortunate enough to increase my practice slightly and to earn that year, \$1100.00. The next year I fared equally as well and earned just a little over \$1100.00. The next year I was fortunate enough to double that amount, and the succeeding year, earned the same amount. The next year I earned \$4200.00, the next year a little more, and from then on, there was a gradual increase.

In the beginning I had all kinds of collections, local and foreign. By "foreign," I mean collections on notes and ac-

counts where the debtors lived out of state. I had lawsuits at home and in many other counties in the state. I directed some lawsuits that were brought in Oklahoma.

Shortly after I had formed the partnership with Col. Samuel W. Williams in 1894, a lawyer, "Judge" DuVal of Argenta, who had accumulated a number of untried cases for clients from whom he had collected all the attorney's fees he hoped to get, came to see me. He told me that an opportunity had been offered to go in with a law firm up the Fort Smith road and try their cases where most of the fees had been paid. He thought a better opportunity existed for him there than in Little Rock. He wished I would look after the lawsuits which he had contracted to try. He assured me that I probably would not be able to collect any fee out of any of the business.

I accepted his proposition and tried all the cases which he left with me, thereby gaining some experience. I can recall only one instance where I collected a fee. It grew out of a divorce suit in which the defendant, whom Mr. DuVal had represented, desired to sell a little farm north of Argenta, and also a small place in Argenta. He offered to sell his interest for \$175.00. His wife would not execute a deed, so he could not convey a good title. A divorce decree was granted the parties, and I got a good fee out of the property.

My general practice involved unusual questions of law. Some of the cases went to the Supreme Court of Arkansas, and later on some went to the Supreme Court of the United States. I refer, of course, to the litigation which took place while I resided in Arkansas and before I removed to Omaha, Nebraska.

Other states had successful bar associations and it seemed to me that Arkansas should have one. In the latter part of 1898 I determined to organize such an association. I laid my plans before Judge U. M. Rose, explaining that we could



enroll quite a number of lawyers and start a State Bar Association with himself as president. I suggested that with the use of his name for president, together with my activity in contacting lawyers of the state, we could make a creditable showing at our first annual meeting and that the enthusiasm would be sufficient to prove the value of such an organization to Arkansas lawyers.

Judge Rose agreed that an association should be organized, and stated that he was willing to cooperate with me to accomplish such a result.

We got together a number of members of the Little Rock bar in January, 1899 and organized the Arkansas State Bar Association, with U. M. Rose, President, De E. Bradshaw, Secretary, and George E. Dodge as Treasurer.

Early in 1899 I sent a letter to each member of the bar in Arkansas outlining the plans for the association and soliciting each as a member. I also sent out letters in the month of May and then again in December and I was able to collect \$316.12 at \$2.00 per member, which I delivered to George E. Dodge, Treasurer. My December letter contained the program of the meeting to be held in January, 1900. Up to and including this session I collected and turned over to the Treasurer the sum of \$450.12. There were between six and seven hundred lawyers in Arkansas at that time engaged in general practice of law, and 212 members were enrolled in the Arkansas Bar Association.

The list of membership was published in the proceedings of the meeting of January, 1900. I have counted the number now living, and find that in the forty years past, 173 have died and 39 are living. Having recently examined the membership of the committees of the bar association elected in 1900, I am surprised at the youth of many of the members at that time. Some of those heading important

committees and other members of committees were under 30 years of age.

The association has continued its existence until the present day, growing in strength and importance, but the quality of its programs has not been excelled since that first meeting, and no one who ever heard it will forget the address of President U. M. Rose on Beccaria's book called "Crimes and Punishments."

The record shows that I was re-elected Secretary at the "same compensation." I remember advising the mover of the motion that I had received no compensation except close social contact with a number of fine lawyers and that I wanted none other, for it was indeed a joy to arrange the programs, secure the speakers, collect the dues and participate in the large and long remembered annual dinners.

My partnership with Col. Sam W. Williams in the law business was discontinued in the summer of 1899, but I remained in an adjoining office for about two years, when I moved to a building in front of the Post Office.

Here Thomas E. Helm, a prominent young man from IZARD County, who had been attending school at Hendrix College and had won the state oratorical contest, desired to study law and came into my office for that purpose. He attended the night law school and spent the day in doing odd jobs about the office, and in studying law.

In 1904 he and I formed a partnership, and shortly thereafter joined with Lewis Rhoton under the firm name of Bradshaw, Rhoton & Helm. Helm and Rhoton were both men of exceptional ability and good, sound, stable moral qualities. They were not afraid of work. I have never seen a more able trial lawyer than Lewis Rhoton.

Shortly after the formation of this partnership, Mr. Rhoton became a candidate for Prosecuting Attorney and was nominated and elected. He conducted the trials in the



celebrated Arkansas Boodle cases growing out of the pernicious activities of some members of the Arkansas Legislature in the session of 1905, all of which ran back to a bill which I had presented to a member of the Senate and asked to have introduced, authorizing the payment of one of the bonds of Arkansas against which there was no defense except a statute of limitations which had been passed by the legislature thirty years after the bond was issued.

From the treatment of this bill when it was introduced, and from the activities of certain members of the House and Senate, I was convinced that things were not right, and began an investigation. I even paid a visit to the Governor of Missouri, who was famous for having procured indictments and had successfully prosecuted certain members of the Board of Aldermen in St. Louis. Following his suggestion I had obtained certain information and the services of some important persons to make an investigation, all of which I did at my own expense until the case was taken over by the Prosecuting Attorney.

We were not long in discovering an alarming situation in the Legislature growing out of the activities of the railroads and the amount of money that they had paid different members of the Senate; also the amount which had been put up by the builders of the State Capitol and others interested in legislation. We did not have a blue ribbon jury.

Our law partnership lasted until the 23rd day of October, 1916, when I severed my connection with the firm to go to Omaha as General Attorney for the Woodmen of the World.

Honorable William E. Mooney of Chicago published a brief story of my life in which he dealt at some length with my activities as a lawyer in Arkansas and set forth a number of cases as follows:

“At the time of his marriage he (Bradshaw) was both young in years and young in law practice, and so he had to

attack the problem of obtaining work and attending to it. This same year he had his first case in the Supreme Court of Arkansas. This was less than two years after his admission to practice, and the honor that came to him by reason of it can be appreciated only by noting the fact that about five percent of practicing attorneys have any Supreme Court cases at any time during their careers. This first case was that of Railway Company v. Smith, 60 Arkansas 221, and the opinion of the Supreme Court covers twenty-six printed pages. The case was bitterly contested in both the Circuit and Supreme Courts. In the same volume we find him as a partner with Colonel Williams, both associated with E. B. Kinsworthy and John M. Rose arguing a matter of constitutional law (60 Ark. 343). Again we find him victorious in Kansas & Arkansas Valley Railway Co. v. Fitzhugh, 61 Ark. 339, and in 61 Ark. 341, which involved a rule of law new to Arkansas jurisprudence. In the next three succeeding reports he is associated with Colonel Williams. In the case in 63 Ark. 427 the Supreme Court devoted eighteen printed pages to decide a case involving a most interesting situation.

“By the year 1898 Colonel Williams was feeling the effects of age, and was giving his partner the burden of running things, so in 65 Arkansas the listing is ‘Bradshaw and Williams,’ with the firm again victorious in three spirited cases. The case reported in 65 Ark. 495 was won only after a struggle in a complicated matter of breach of covenant.

“In 67 Ark. 105 Bradshaw was associated with John M. England of St. Louis and giving battle to the well known firm of Rose, Hemingway & Rose and coming off with the victory.

\* \* \* \* \*

“By this time, Bradshaw’s progress as a lawyer was so marked that he was constantly busy at his profession. \* \* \*



“On March 14, 1900, Colonel Williams passed away and no one in all Arkansas lost more than De E. Bradshaw. Williams was not only his mentor and guide,—he was the proof that good moral and religious character come from the constant practice of those virtues. Naturally, the example of correct living was pleasing to Bradshaw and being now entirely on his own he made continued progress.

“Business came to Bradshaw; he was industrious, studious and diligent. In 1902, he was representing a fraternal society for the first time in the Supreme Court (Knights of Pythias v. Robbins, 70 Ark. 364), and now he is seen as the head of his own firm,—Bradshaw, Rhoton & Helm. Situated at the State Capitol and with the reputation as an astute lawyer already established, it was no wonder that lawyers from all parts of the state would solicit his aid in cases in the Supreme Court, and the record shows that he appeared in cases from over one-fourth of the counties in Arkansas.

“Thus in 1905, his reputation was such that he was employed in the famous case of Cribbs v. Walker, 74 Ark. 104, where the Supreme Court devoted twenty-one printed pages to its decision. At a time when three or four pages was sufficient to dispose of the ordinary appeal it may be noted that the court considered this case extremely intriguing. A most careful argument was presented by Bradshaw resulting in a complete victory for his clients. The matter turned on the question of the delivery of a deed. The court said: ‘It is shown that the grantor employed to prepare the deed, Judge Sam W. Williams, now deceased, a profound lawyer of wide experience. \* \* \* Mr. Bradshaw testifies that Cribbs told him he had delivered the deed to his wife as Judge Williams advised him.’

“In the case of Carpenter v. Crow, 77 Ark. 522, Bradshaw was teamed up with Joseph Robinson, later United States Senator, in a bitterly contested case. In 78 Ark. 118

he is representing the school district of Little Rock in litigation involving a large bond issue, and again he was victorious. The case of Tipton v. Smythe, 78 Ark. 392, involved another bond issue. In 79 Ark. 517 he was special counsel advising Robert L. Rogers, Attorney General of Arkansas, in an anti-trust action against the International Harvester Company.

“In *Woodmen of the World v. Jackson*, 80 Ark. 419, he was prosecuting his first appeal on behalf of the Society he was later to lead. This was a case tried before Judge Charles W. Smith at El Dorado in Union County. Defeated by a jury and overruled by the trial court, he convinced the Supreme Court that the Society’s by-laws on suspension and reinstatement were correct and so reversed the trial court.

“As time progresses he appears in more important litigation. In 80 Ark. 563, in which the Mutual Life Insurance Company was a party, he won a smashing victory in a case involving the right to a paid-up policy.

“Five important cases in one volume of Supreme Court reports indicates the amount of business that he was then handling. \* \* \*

“In 82 Ark. 302 he represented the state in recovering a total of \$19,404 in fees from the Western Union Telegraph Company.

“The varied questions that were constantly coming to him can be no better illustrated than in 83 Ark. 431, where he represented the School Board of Arkansas upholding the rule that pupils had to present a certificate of successful vaccination before admission to school. This was at the time of a smallpox epidemic (1906) and the victory he won established this law as a precedent. In 89 Ark. 95 he represented the Aetna Indemnity Company, in 89 Ark. 230 he represented the Des Moines Life Insurance Company, and in 96 Ark. 154 he presented arguments covering a change of beneficiary.



“In 97 Ark. 221 he won a suit under the usurpation statute to oust certain alleged school directors from office.

“Woodmen of the World v. Hall, in 104 Ark. 538, is a leading case in Arkansas on many questions involving contracts of fraternal societies, and it was won by Bradshaw only after a very intense contest. The case of Little Rock Railway & Electric Company, 108 Ark. 95, covers twenty printed pages in the report. In 113 Ark. 576, and in 119 Ark. 102, he represented the Massachusetts Bonding & Indemnity Company.

“In the case of State ex rel v. Frank, 114 Ark. 47, he again assisted the Attorney General of Arkansas,—this time Honorable William L. Moose—and in Boone v. Boone, 114 Ark. 69, we find him winning a difficult will contest.

“Judge Guy Fulk was the Pulaski County Circuit Judge before whom Bradshaw tried many of his cases. It was apparent that Bradshaw was dissatisfied with many of the decisions rendered by Judge Fulk as the numerous appeals from his judgments is noticeable. Evidently Judge Fulk had the wrong perspective, as Bradshaw succeeded in having the Supreme Court reverse his decisions with great regularity.

“The case of Woodmen of the World v. Israel, 117 Ark. 121, was tried in Sebastian County where Judge Daniel Hon decided against the Society. The Supreme Court agreed with Bradshaw’s arguments, however, and reversed the trial court.

“In 124 Ark. 202, he represented the Security Life Insurance Company, losing in the trial court, and reversing the decision in the Supreme Court by brilliant reasoning and careful argument.

“The case of Thibault v. McHaney, 127 Ark. 1, was one involving many intricate matters, ably presented, and it is the last recorded appeal case he tried in Arkansas, prior to his removal to Omaha.

“The records of the Supreme Court of Arkansas show that he appeared as counsel in 111 cases. Out of the 70 volumes of reports, from the time he started practicing, until his removal to Omaha, he had cases in 56 of those volumes. This is a most remarkable record, and it is doubtful if there was any other lawyer in the United States, during a similar period, who could have pointed to a record that would match it. The number of cases coming to him from other lawyers, and from other counties in the state proved him to be a lawyer’s lawyer, an enviable position for one in his profession. There is no case in the books that shows he represented trivial grievances or urged unfair rights, and while his clientele was large he represented them ethically and with dignity. His briefs were models of clarity, and straight thinking, and were often used as illustrations as to how briefs and arguments should be presented. He did more appeal work than whole battalions of Arkansas lawyers, and by way of illustration it may be noted that in 82 Ark. he was in two out of a total of seven appeals from Pulaski County, in 83 Ark. he was in two out of six appeals, in 89 Ark. he was in four out of eighteen appeals, in 95 Ark., 96 Ark., and 97 Ark. he was in six out of thirty appeals, and in 100 Ark. he was in four out of thirteen appeals. Thus, the record writes itself, as to his prolific brain.

“As a lawyer, in Arkansas, he achieved a distinctive reputation as industrious, painstaking and faithful to the interests committed to his care. His success at the Arkansas bar was in great part due to his integrity of purpose and single-hearted dedication to duty. His scholarly insight into the problems of the law made him a formidable opponent.”

One of the most interesting and satisfying experiences of my life as a lawyer occurred in representing the Woodmen of the World, a society incorporated under the laws of Colorado and operating in the nine western states and hav-



ing its home office in Denver. A few years before the incident occurred, which I am relating, there had been a vigorous lawsuit between the Woodmen of the World at Omaha and the Denver Woodmen. The Woodmen of Omaha had been admitted to do business in Colorado by the Insurance Commissioner of that State and the Woodmen of Denver brought suit to cancel the permit. I represented the Sovereign Camp of the Woodmen of the World in that litigation. It was a long and tedious lawsuit and bitterly contested, and was finally decided by the Supreme Court of Colorado in favor of the Woodmen of Denver.

Later on it became necessary for the Woodmen of Denver to put its business upon a level premium basis of twelve monthly payments per annum. To do this a decided change in its laws with reference to the amounts to be paid in the future by its members for their insurance in the organization, was necessary. The supreme legislative body of the Denver Woodmen, the Head Camp, had passed what was regarded as the necessary by-laws to effect said change. Lawsuits attacking the action of the Head Camp had been filed by members and beneficiaries in the different states of the jurisdiction and one of these suits had been decided against the society. It was promptly appealed to the Supreme Court of Colorado and that court affirmed the decision of the lower court. This decision meant the uprooting of the action of the Head Camp in attempting to place the society upon the satisfactory level premium basis. The more than one hundred thousand members of that organization were alert and many of them were aggressive in organizing to resist the action of the Head Camp.

In this dilemma a special session of the Head Camp had been called. I was employed by the officials of the Society to come to Denver to work out a satisfactory plan of approving legally what had been done and if possible to estab-

lish the previous action upon a legal basis. I gladly accepted the opportunity of performing a service for this noteworthy institution. I went to Denver and conferred with the officers, became acquainted with all the facts in reference to prior action, studied the necessities of the organization, and prepared a resolution which I thought was sufficiently comprehensive to cover all the previous action if properly passed and authenticated. I also prepared, with slight modifications, for the reenactment of the by-laws which had theretofore been passed and held illegal. Also I prepared the form of the record to be made by the one hundred fifty members in Head Camp assembled, so that when the resolutions were passed and the by-laws were enacted, they could be easily proven from the records. After having left with the officers the forms of resolutions, the record for the proceedings, the forms of the by-laws to be enacted, and the record to be made by the Head Camp upon the enactment of such by-laws, I returned to Omaha.

The officers of the Denver Woodmen followed my suggestions in the proceedings of the Head Camp, made the form of record which I had set forth, and when these resolutions were passed and the by-laws enacted and certified to the proper state authorities, there was never thereafter filed another lawsuit challenging the legality of the actions of the society or the by-laws, or the plan which it had adopted to place the society upon a sufficient level premium basis. All the suits which had been filed before that time in the nine states of the jurisdiction were defeated. The society has since been functioning successfully under these by-laws so passed and adopted.

While I attended the New York session of the Sovereign Camp in 1921 I was offered a partnership with a prominent law firm in that city. When I went to Omaha in 1916 I assumed that I would have an opportunity to contact lawyers



who were devoting their time to approving municipal bond issues. I had given that subject considerable study and hoped to complete some arrangement whereby I would become associated with a firm of lawyers engaged in that business. However, in 1921 I was in the midst of defending suits brought against the Society. I could not quit. I could not retire as General Attorney because I owed a duty to my associates to continue in charge of the litigation for the Society until its action had been fully established by the courts.

I have related that earliest business experience, of peddling books, or soliciting subscriptions to deliver the books later. But there were others also. My next experience was that of buying the right to sell ditching machines of a certain peculiar type in Monroe County, Arkansas. There was no place where they needed ditching more than in that county, it seemed to me; and the machine would do the work, but it took salesmanship to sell it. It took a horse and wagon, and I didn't have the horse and wagon. A hotel man in Clarendon ran a livery stable in connection with the hotel. He and I formed a partnership. I was to help around the livery stable in return for the use of a horse and wagon.

After meeting the southbound train at 1:00 A. M. and the northbound train at 2:00 A. M. each night on the Cotton Belt Railroad, all during a long rainy fall, I concluded that I was through with the ditching machine business, paid off my promises and quit.

Early in my practice I went into partnership with a lawyer in Little Rock and we bought a block of ground, and we sold that out and made \$450 each. Then I bought a silver mine in Utah: land, tunnels, tracks, trucks, everything. I didn't need a silver mine, because I was practicing law, so I finally got my money out of that.

Later on, I concluded that I was really a financier, and I put a little money, which I borrowed, into the Rose City

Cotton Oil Company. It stayed there. I never got any of it out.

About that time, under a promise to be the local attorney for it, I bought some stock in a fire insurance company organized by a gentleman from Atlanta, Georgia, who knew all about fire insurance. Imagine my surprise in less than six months to learn of the big earthquake and fire in San Francisco and that my fire insurance company had lost every dollar it had in that catastrophe.

Then I bought a piece of property in Argenta. It was a nice big building, containing four apartments above stores. But politics ran the wrong way, and I didn't make any money out of it. I traded it for a rice farm, and then I did have some difficulty sure enough. Finally I got rid of that farm, though only after considerable loss.

I operated for a couple of years a small cotton farm in Eastern Pulaski County, but sold that without loss.

Then I became acquainted with the telephone business. I bought into a local and long distance telephone line, running from Yellville to Batesville, Arkansas. This experience taught me that, while the telephone business looks nice, it's hard to operate. After two years of hard work I got rid of this property at a small loss.

However, I was not content with these experiences, so I tried another. Mr. W. E. Lenon and I leased a tract of oil land (so-called) in Oklahoma. It had oil wells on two sides of it, and we were sure that we would get oil. We put down a couple of wells—both dry. We had the pipe drawn out, cemented up the holes, and then and there quit the oil business.

Well, I then bought into a zinc mine. I didn't put much in and I never got anything out. Zinc, you know, is erratic. Sometimes it is profitable and there is sale for it and then at times there is no profit in it because of no sale or because you don't get any zinc.



Then I bought some stock in another gold mine, and it played out—no returns.

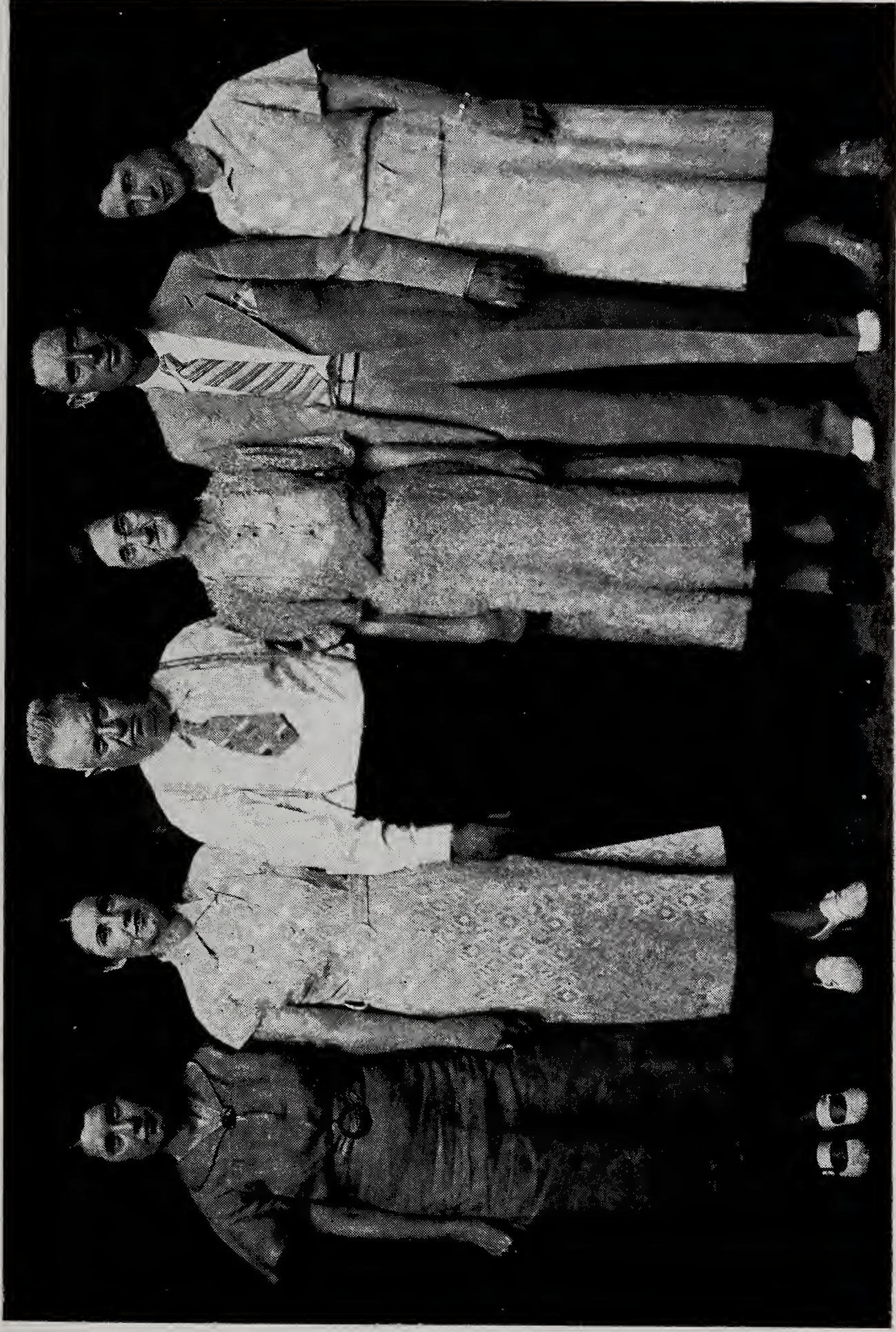
But the greatest discovery of all was the diamonds in Pike County, Arkansas. Diamonds of great value are found there. They are of the peridotite or original ash that is thrown out of the crater of the volcano. This mine covers only a small portion of the crater, about one-quarter of it. Well, I put something over \$2,000.00 into the mine and it was hard to get \$2,000.00 in those days, just as hard as it is now, but I never got any of it back.

Then I decided to try the wholesale business. I did not know that the wholesale business was going out of fashion, as it was. We organized the Little Rock Warehouse Company, which was to store and deal in all kinds of farm machinery, buggies, wagons, etc. We had a manager who was to get just half the profits for his service in running the business. We were not to put up very much money in order to begin operations. But the business would expand very rapidly, and the more rapidly it expanded the more profit there would be. However, we finally wound up by endorsing some notes, and paying them, and losing all that we had put in the business.

You would think I would by that time be gun-shy of going into any kind of business. But I still had hope.

During this time we had organized the Peoples Savings Bank, and it had made money — made it very rapidly. My friend, Warren E. Lenon, and I had been partners in a number of real estate transactions, the title to the property being taken in the name of one or the other of us. In 1906 we determined to organize a bank. We had accumulated some real estate and equities, and putting with those assets a very little cash, we organized the Peoples Savings Bank. Mr. Bruno Bodeman joined us. He was a splendid real estate dealer. We had about \$13,000.00 in assets in the bank at





Sister Zillah, her husband, Will Turner, and their family. Left to right: Willie, Mamie, Will, Zillah, Fred and Estella.





Top: Younger brother, C. O. Bradshaw, and wife, Winnona. Bottom: Their two children, John Conrad (deceased), and David Yancey.

that time. Shortly thereafter we secured enough to make it \$20,000.00. This bank did a fine business. When it was about a year old the 1907 panic came on and it was necessary for banks to buy money. In other words, if banks needed money it was necessary to buy it from some other bank at a premium. Our bank did not suffer. It grew to a point where it had \$50,000.00 capital and \$80,000.00 surplus.

In 1924 my connection was entirely severed with the bank by the disposition of all the stock which I had theretofore owned.

The bank was closed when the general order of the Federal Government went into effect in 1933 closing all banks and it was never permitted to open, although it has paid off all its depositors in full.

After the bank was closed a suit was brought against me by the Banking Commissioner of Arkansas for \$45,000.00 and interest. In a trial recently held before United States District Judge Thomas C. Trimble at Little Rock, Arkansas, I was successfully represented by Mr. Henry Donham, a lawyer of wide reputation in that state. The judgment was in my favor.

In 1915 and 1916 Mr. Lenon and I were in a group who secured leases on the oil land around El Dorado, and had leases on the property which afterward produced oil; but the war was on in Europe, then we were shortly in that war ourselves, and our leases expired before we had an opportunity of developing the property.

One of the adventures which should have been profitable for me in my early career was when W. E. Lenon and I bought the Arkansas Democrat. The company was successful in issuing daily a morning and an evening paper. We found in a short time that it was very difficult to operate a newspaper when neither of us was in charge. Lenon was



running the bank and I was practicing law. After some unsatisfactory experiences as to what should be published and what should not be published, and the language to be used, we sold the paper to George Naylor and Clio Harper.

One of our discouragements was when Lenon went to Conway, Arkansas on a business trip the second day after we had bought the paper. An item regarding his trip appeared in it, and said that he was "receiver" for the Peoples Savings Bank, which was a very active and growing organization. Lenon was the receiver for another company which also employed the word "Peoples" in its name. If we had not owned the paper as well as the Peoples Savings Bank, we would have thought ourselves justified in suing the publication for such a mistake!

One of the most interesting experiences I have had grew out of a suit to dissolve a partnership making a medicine called Wampine. It was said that the Indian partner knew the formula and made the medicine, while the other partner furnished the ingredients, which consisted mainly of alcohol. I represented the Indian. He got the formula and the right to manufacture the medicine, and the other partner got most of the accounts.

I saw that I could not get a fee out of the suit unless I would help the Indian to go on with the manufacture of the medicine, so I agreed to furnish the ingredients and he gave me a half interest in the business. During the hearing, orders had come in from Washington, California, Utah, Illinois, and some other places, for bottles of the medicine, a dozen at a time, and it looked so perfect that I dreamed of growing rich on the manufacture of the medicine, but I did not know my Indian! I could not watch him make the medicine, because I was busy with the practice of law, and he could not make it most of his waking hours because of the effect of the alcohol which he drank nearly as fast as I could provide it!

When I found this out I disposed of all rights connected with the business, selling them to a manufacturer in Little Rock, and ended forever my connection with the medicine-manufacturing business!

It looked as if Little Rock needed more hotel accommodations. A group of men bought the Capitol Hotel and reconditioned and refurnished it. It seemed most obvious that there would be a great profit in this procedure, but after the operation of the same for a time, it was found to be non-profitable. It was sold and has been resold. What little money I put in never came back.

I have included these items only that those who read may understand that it is best to stop and think and debate before going into a business different from that in which one is engaged. My judgment is that one is far better off who persistently follows his special calling and sticks to it. Had I done so my accumulations would have been saved. Also, I would have had an abundance of property growing out of the natural results of my efforts in my profession.

Let me say to the young man to leave speculation in real estate alone. Let me urge him to stay away from mining. Let me caution him from going into a business of any kind unless it is in the line of his work or profession. If he will develop his own business, be it ever so small, put all his time and money in that business, and watch that business, the results will be far greater for him than to spread himself over too much territory which he cannot watch, which he cannot control, and which he does not know how to manage.

When our oldest child, Melba, reached the age to attend Sunday School I was very much more interested than I had been since I was a boy, so I made it a part of my duty to attend regularly. Of course, it was only a short time until certain responsibilities were placed upon my shoulders and



I was required to perform some official acts in the Sunday School, and in a little while I was made Assistant Superintendent of the Sunday School of the First Methodist Church. Mr. J. F. Holden, Vice President of the Choctaw Oklahoma and Gulf Railroad, was the Superintendent.

Afterwards I became Superintendent of the Sunday School. This was about 1904, and I remained such until October 23, 1916. Mrs. Bradshaw had charge of the music of the Sunday School during most of this time, and for a number of years we had an orchestra. This work brought me in close contact with the International Sunday School Association. That organization held meetings annually in the United States and they were largely attended. Some of the teachers and department heads in our Sunday School became very proficient and appeared upon the platform at the sessions of the International Sunday School meetings. Among others were Mrs. W. B. Ferguson, Miss Mae Carl, Miss Blanche Carl, Mrs. Henrietta Dowling and Miss Bess Walker. I wish I had the space to name all of those splendid men and women who so ably assisted in the operation of the Sunday School.

Then I became Chairman of the Arkansas Sunday School Association, and devoted considerable time in the employment of a State Sunday School Director, looking after the collection of the funds to carry on the office of State Sunday School Secretary, arranging for annual meetings, preparing programs and securing talent both at home and from abroad. This position I held for three or four years.

While I was Superintendent of the Sunday School I learned some of the difficulties with which the First Methodist Church must contend. Little Rock was a growing city, and Methodists from other parts of the state came there to reside. I observed that they came with a prejudice against

the people of the First Church. It being the largest and most powerful, contributing the most money, and many of its members being high in the social world, it was severely criticised by other churches, whose members looked upon religion as a matter of faith and but little work. The First Church always did its full share, and more, in every proposition for the advancement of religious interest in the state.

I discovered that this feeling in the state came largely from the fact that all of the pastors of the church for the last quarter of a century had been transfers from other states. The statement was made that no native preacher or local preacher in Arkansas was good enough to serve the First Methodist Church. The story went that they must have a preacher from North Carolina, or Georgia, or South Carolina, or Virginia. They would not be satisfied with a preacher from Arkansas. We did have some good Arkansas preachers.

The general conference was in session in Oklahoma City and I addressed a communication to the College of Bishops in which I set forth this fact; also argued that the condition should be changed, that we locally were as much interested in the church as the bishops were, and that as a group the First Methodist Church did not want any more transfers from other states. I took this communication to two or three of the leading stewards of the church and they thought it would be a fine letter to send, but none of them wanted to sign it with me, so I signed it alone and sent it. As a result, one of the bishops came by Little Rock to see me. We had a dinner at our house that evening and a number of prominent officials of the First Church attended; and we secured the promise of the bishop to appoint an Arkansas pastor at the next conference. We even went so far as to suggest the name of the person we wanted appointed, and had every reason, from what he said, to conclude that he intended to appoint the man the majority of us had suggested to him.



I learned during the next session of the conference, which was held in the fall, that the bishop was thinking of sending another man to First Church instead of Forney Hutchinson, so I gathered my cohorts, and again made a raid upon the bishop and insisted that he appoint Rev. Hutchinson, which he did. As a result the church took on new life and strength, added many new members, and from that day to this has been a real power in Methodism in the State of Arkansas.

Afterwards I was president of the Arkansas Humane Society. I was in torture at inhumanity to animals of any kind, and in Arkansas, when they were building levees and the railroads, and throwing up dirt roads, using teams, it was not an uncommon occurrence to find horses and mules terribly sore in shoulders and legs and otherwise badly mistreated. It was some problem to reduce this cruelty.

During my residence in Little Rock I became a member of the Masons, the Scottish Rite bodies, and Al Amin Temple, Order of the Mystic Shrine. I had previous to that time joined the Odd Fellows, Woodmen of the World, The Knights of the Maccabees and Elks Lodge No. 29.

I was a member of the Country Club for a number of years, but was always an indifferent golfer.

I was also a member of the Arkansas State Bankers Association and rather active in that body for several years. I have in the same year been at Fort Smith, Arkansas, attending conventions as a member of the State Bankers Association, as a member of the Arkansas State Bar Association, as a member of the Arkansas Sunday School Association, as a member of the State Golfers Association, as General in Command of the Uniform Rank of the Woodmen of the World of Arkansas and adjoining territory, and as Head Consul of the Woodmen of the World.

In every movement in the Methodist Church, and prior to that time in the Cumberland Presbyterian Church, and in every movement for the advancement of the religious or economic welfare of the citizens of the state, I took a part and contributed liberally of my time for such service, being thankful to the Giver of every good and perfect gift for health, strength, opportunity and the financial means to be of some assistance.

I was interested in platting and putting on sale Park View Addition to Little Rock; Pleasant Hill Addition to Little Rock; Choctaw Addition to North Little Rock, consisting of 220 acres, and Washington Avenue Addition adjoining the above, and Schaer's Addition to North Little Rock, consisting of 40 acres, and a Missouri Pacific Addition, consisting of 40 acres, across the street from Schaer's Addition; and Holt's Industrial Addition to North Little Rock. Also was interested, on a commercial basis, in the platting and selling of Sunset Addition, 40 acres, which I had owned and sold to P. K. Roots. The direct handling of all of these properties was largely in the hands of the Real Estate Department of the Peoples Savings Bank, in which I was at that time largely interested.

Every lawyer has a craving to sit as a judge. I was appointed by the Governor as County and Probate Judge in some cases. Such appointment made me very happy.

In the State of Arkansas where a Circuit Judge or Chancellor is disqualified in a particular case, or for a period is absent from the Court, the Bar of the Court may elect a special judge to sit as the regular judge in the trial of cases. Honorable Thomas B. Martin of Little Rock was judge of the Pulaski Chancery Court. This court had jurisdiction over a number of counties, composing the circuit. At one time it had jurisdiction over the entire state. Being located at the capital and with full equity jurisdiction, it was the court in



which suits were brought to test the legality of statutes and the actions of officers, and was the most important nisi prius court in the State.

Judge Martin had been ill for sometime, and asked the Little Rock Bar to elect someone to sit until he could return. The day was fixed and every lawyer in the City of Little Rock, it seemed to me, was present to participate in the election and observe what was going on. It was an unusual situation, and never has happened before or since, so far as I know, in that court. Three or four other lawyers and I were candidates for the position. Ex-Governor Dan W. Jones was a leading candidate. I was rather successful on the first ballot, getting almost half of the hundred and some odd votes, but not receiving a majority of all the votes cast. Another vote was taken, and when the ballots were counted it was found that I had been elected by a very decided majority. I occupied the position of judge of that court until Judge Martin returned to the bench.

My first little adventure in politics was as a representative of my ward on the City Democratic Central Committee. I became a member of the executive committee and it was at about this time that my good friend Warren E. Lenon, while still a young man, became a candidate for Mayor of the City of Little Rock. I was happy to lend all my personal assistance to him in the campaign. He was elected by a substantial majority. After his election, at the first meeting of the Democratic Central Committee, I was elected chairman. Mr. Lenon had definite broad ideas in reference to placing the city on a sound financial basis even under the inadequate and cumbersome state laws then in existence regarding cities and towns. He believed that some public buildings were necessary, and that they could be provided in a way to greatly advertise the City of Little Rock.

He planned a new city hall, and a large city auditorium to be built in connection therewith. He had worked out a way to finance this construction. This was in 1905, and the proposed activity which would increase the reputation of the city throughout the state and the nation, met with strong opposition, particularly that portion of it with reference to the building of the auditorium. Mr. Lenon had entrusted me with his confidence, and we conferred together frequently about the location of these buildings. It was his idea that the grounds should be purchased where the city hall now stands. He arranged for options to be taken on the lands, and when the plan to build there became known, the options had been consummated.

The opposition howled. The Arkansas Gazette, for 75 years a leading publication in the South, led the fight, but directed its opposition principally against the building of the auditorium. In fact it brought a suit personally, or sponsored it, to prevent the erection of the city auditorium. Both before and while the suit was pending, detectives of the opposition searched county records and made diligent inquiry of residents and property owners in the neighborhood to learn if Mr. Lenon had bought any real estate in the neighborhood, or if I had made any contracts to buy any lands. This implied criticism of Mr. Lenon amused us very much. Neither of us had, at any time, any contracts, expressed or implied, or any interest of any kind in the purchase of any lands near to where the city hall was erected.

The construction of the auditorium was defeated, and for thirty years the city was without a suitable auditorium. However, plans and specifications were prepared for the city hall, the contract was let and the construction carried out without any difficulty. There never was a breath of scandal, so meticulous was Mayor Lenon in watching every detail in the interests of the public. Few persons know or appreciate the



struggle which Mr. Lenon had with finances in order to make the splendid improvements in the city's buildings.

On many occasions Mr. Lenon and I discussed the necessity for a city public library. Application was made to the Carnegie Foundation to furnish the necessary money for the construction of such building and equipment. Mayor Lenon and I were in frequent conversation as to the location of the grounds to be selected upon which to erect the library building. I was very positive that the lot at 7th and Louisiana Streets should be selected. Whatever other location was suggested by any other person, I always insisted that the proper site was "7th and Louisiana." That lot was selected. I have been vain enough to believe that my persistence for that location was some portion of the reason for its ultimate selection. The location, construction, and equipment of the library has been for many years a credit to the sagacity and devotion of Warren E. Lenon as a public servant.

For a number of years I was a member of the Democratic County Central Committee. The responsibilities there were to see that the primary elections were called and held at the proper time; to make the rules which govern all candidates for office; make and collect assessments against candidates to pay for holding the primary election, and to arrange polling places, print the ballots, and provide for judges and clerks to hold elections. We were not too far away from a period when fraudulent elections were said to have frequently occurred, and ballot boxes either stuffed or stolen. However, there was rarely a criticism while I served as a committeeman because of the high character of the men composing the Pulaski County Democratic Central Committee. There was a story current of what was said to have happened at a general election in one of the middle counties of Arkansas, which illustrates what is said to have occurred both in primary and general elections years ago. In one of the largest pre-

cincts in the county the judges and clerks at the polling places were all agreed as to the results except for one judge. It seems that he had declared both publicly and privately that, as a judge, he would stay with the ballot box from the beginning of the voting until the ballots were counted and that there would be no stuffing of the ballot box or stealing of the same; that there would be one fair election in that precinct. When lunch time came the other judges and clerks, two at a time, went out to lunch, leaving the ballot box and the voting in the hands of the remaining judges and clerks, but this determined judge did not go. At night, when the voting had closed, he did not go to the hotel for supper. He was assured that the ballot box could be taken along without any difficulty and that after supper the ballots could be counted. He did not agree. He declared that he would stay with the ballot box until all the votes were counted. Some food was brought to him and he remained with the ballot box while the others had supper.

The polling place was in the County Clerk's office and as night came on the room got cold. All judges and clerks had returned from supper and said that they would not stay in that cold room and count the ballots. The sheriff spoke up saying that there was a good fire in his office and that they could count the votes in there without being disturbed. The sheriff's office was down a narrow hall and on the opposite side from where the ballots had been cast. This determined judge did not wish to leave the room, but finally said that he would go, but that he would carry the ballot box with him to be sure that it reached the sheriff's office in safety. He picked up the box and placed it on his shoulder and stepped out into the unlighted hall and started to walk towards the sheriff's office. Unseen by him was a rope stretched across the narrow hallway about 12 inches from the floor. As he walked forward, his foot struck this rope, tripped him and



he fell full length towards the way he was going, the ballot box going off his shoulder and rolling a long distance down the hall. As he scrambled on his elbows, he exclaimed, “ ’Y God, boys, she’s gone.”

For some years F. M. Fulk and I were the two Democrats on the Pulaski County election board. The Republican member, appointed by a Democrat governor, was Scipio A. Jones, a negro lawyer of Little Rock. Scipio was content with all selections made by us of both Democrat and Republican election officers, such as judges and clerks of elections. His only serious request was that he be advised of each formal meeting which we held, either before or after the meeting, so that he might make out his bill for the small sum paid to election commissioners for their services. Scipio was a philosopher. He realized that he would be in minority at each meeting and so he concluded that his attendance was not essential.

Truly the position was important and required accurate information about the temper and character of those who were selected as judges and clerks and other officers at the polls. Pulaski had the largest population of any county in the state and much care and judgment was required in conducting the affairs of the office. It was important that fair elections should be held and that the will of the electorate should be fairly expressed and that is not always an easy task, even where careful and comprehensive laws have been enacted to cover the procedure of elections.

A reflection from my holding of this office came to me in Omaha 30 years after serving as such election commissioner. I had been elected President of the Woodmen of the World and was being given a dinner by a large group of citizens of Omaha at the Chamber of Commerce. My good friend, the Arkansas-born Carl R. Gray, then President of the Union Pacific Railroad, was the principal speaker. Dur-

ing the course of his remarks he said in substance, "Our guest was at one time election commissioner in Arkansas. I personally know how responsible that position is, or at least was when I lived there. Some of you may be thinking of the demands upon an election commissioner in the selection of officers to hold the election and of supervising the conduct of those who held the election, but I assure you that that was not the most important part of the required service. It was the duty of such official, either in person, or by messenger, to go down into the negro quarter of the city early on election day and shoot off a couple of shotguns just to let the negroes know that they were going to have a fair election."



## CHAPTER VII

**I** FIRST met the Woodmen of the World face to face in my modest office at 203 Spring Street, in January, 1895. I was introduced to it through two well dressed young men. They were fluent talkers, full of good psychology. They knew how to talk to a young lawyer with little practice and a lot of ambition. In the language of the street, they "knew their stuff." They had been sent expressly to see me, so they said. They were in the city for a few days only, to increase the membership of Forest Camp No. 5 to the limited number set, and I was one of the preferred persons to be invited to join.

They adroitly explained that the membership of the camp consisted of leading business and professional men of the city, and that a number of young men were taking advantage of the opportunity to become members. Only those young men who apparently had prospects of a successful future were being invited to become members. It was also pointed out that the greater the number of persons with whom I became well acquainted, the larger my prospects were to get increased law business, and that to become a member of this Camp would give me an opportunity of meeting many of the citizens of the county, some of whom would be on the jury from time to time.

These young men, so they said, were representing the real boss of the Society, who lived in Atlanta, Georgia, and who was putting over the program of increased membership of the Society. I afterward learned that this was J. B. Frost, Provisional Head Consul, a field man who was largely responsible for the growth of the Society in the South. It was asserted by them that the organization had started in the North, but it had become so popular that southern men were taking a very active interest in its advancement. A few names were given of those who belonged to the local camp. I was

informed that the so-called camp was a lodge, which met regularly twice a month and was presided over by a capable individual and conducted by well-known citizens of the town; and that if I did not become a member I would lose a rare opportunity to increase my acquaintance with the important men of the city.

It was incidentally mentioned that I might have a beneficiary certificate of insurance, if I became a member. An amount of \$2,000.00 was suggested. I was planning then to get married in March, and it occurred to me that it would be wise to take a membership in the camp and procure a \$2,000.00 beneficiary certificate, payable to the girl I planned to marry. I was also informed that the expense would not be great. My age considered, I could carry \$2,000.00 insurance for \$1.40 per month, camp dues included. When I remarked that the sum was small to carry life insurance at my age in that amount, I was advised that the Society collected only the amount needed from time to time to pay the death losses. The reserves were carried in the members' pockets, but if any money was ever needed a call would be made and the members would promptly respond.

The dress, language, assurance and seeming prosperity of these young men appealed to me. I assumed they had an extra amount of wisdom and good common sense. I told them that their idea interested me, but that the \$10.00 they demanded as entrance fee was a little more than I had on hand at the moment. However, I assured them I would be pleased to see them at two o'clock. They cheerfully said, "Fine! We will return about that time; you think it over."

My mind was made up as to what I would do, unless I found by consultation with my good friend and next door office neighbor, that I should not. Accordingly I went into Mr. Lenon's office shortly after they departed and discussed with him whether or not I should become a member of the



Woodmen of the World. He seemed to know considerable about the lodge, having himself previously become a member. He was of the opinion that it would be advisable for me to take a membership. He thought the association would be good for my business. He said that a good class of men belonged to the local camp, that there were a number of young men in the camp, and that I would enjoy the association. From him I procured the additional funds necessary.

With the \$10.00 in my pocket, at two o'clock I awaited the return of the two young men, who needed no one to pilot them around Little Rock or anywhere else. They were late in coming to my office. In fact, I was growing anxious. I feared that they had found someone else who seemed to be more desirable for membership and that they had decided to pass me up. After giving me about an hour of lonesome waiting, they came into the office and advised me that men were joining right and left, that the full number would soon be secured, and they hoped that I had decided to accept membership at once so that they could get the applications off and have the certificates returned at a very early date. I signed the application and gave them the \$10.00. I have never seen them since, but in due time the certificate came, and I have it still.

I was formally initiated into Camp No. 5, took the Protection Degree, and received the felicitations of the members present. The initiation was carried on in a simple and sensible manner. The English was good and the lessons taught were calculated to make a man a better citizen, a better neighbor and a better brother. Each camp officer performed his part in the initiation in a dignified and respectful manner. At the conclusion of the initiation the novitiate felt that he had been sensibly instructed in the duties of citizenship and brotherhood.

Membership in the Camp proved to be a very happy association for me. It afforded an opportunity of knowing more people and learning of their desires, ambitions and necessities. It was an essential part of my education, which I had not theretofore had an opportunity to obtain. Composed as it was of the sound citizenship of the city, the camp was always opened on time. All speakers were respectful and usually studied their subjects before presenting argument or discussion. The business of the camp ran smoothly.

The Clerk was a local grocer, well-known in the city. The Consul Commander, our chief officer, was a wise man. The general attendance was made up of carpenters, brick masons, plumbers, grocers, bakers, dairymen, nurserymen, a few clerks in stores, one or two merchants, doctors, monument men, undertakers, city firemen, city aldermen, the sheriff, county judge, mayor,—all of them who had some ideas and who were trying to express them. I did not remain long the only lawyer in the camp. There was not at first a banker in the membership; however, many afterwards joined. As the years went by, the young men who were joining became the prominent citizens of the town, engaged in merchandising, in the professions, in banking and in holding public office.

I made it a practice to attend the semi-monthly sessions of the camp. Many of the friendships formed at that time in the camp have remained warm and personal for more than forty years.

At the second election of officers after I became a member, I was chosen Adviser Lieutenant, the second office in the camp. As the holder of that position I became ex officio Chairman of the Charity Committee. This committee had the responsibility of looking after the sick and unfortunate members of the camp, and their families, as well as those



members of the Woodmen of the World who came from other places and were in distress.

At every meeting of the camp, the question was asked, "Do you know of a sick or unfortunate Woodman?" Reports were made by members, and it became the duty of the Chairman of the Charity Committee to make an investigation into those cases where sickness needed attention. Just before the conclusion of each session a collection was taken for the charity fund of the camp. From this fund groceries, coal and other necessities for the sick and unfortunate were provided. Fewer cases of distress were found then among the members than are, doubtless, now prevalent.

There were a number of members from other localities who had moved to Little Rock and whose jobs thereafter had failed. Sickness would occur, and it would become necessary to give attention to these persons or to members of their families who were ill.

The members of Forest Camp were a great lot. When it was announced at a meeting of the camp that so and so, or such and such member of his family was ill and he was not able to provide a nurse, or that the member was unable to do some part of the work required of him, the chief officer would ask for volunteers to help with the sick and attend to other necessary matters for the member in distress. It is amazing to recall the number of people who willingly and promptly responded to assist an unfortunate brother. They did so, not only by donations at every meeting, but with their personal ministrations to the sick and unfortunate. And they carried on this welfare work to the family of the member after he was gone.

Forest Camp was a great charitable institution, and has been for these forty-five years. There are thousands of other camps in the United States which have been angels of

mercy and messengers of peace and good will during all the years of their existence.

Nor did the Society forget the deceased brother. In due time a monument was erected to his memory at a cost to the organization of \$100, and unveiled with fitting ceremonies.

Assurance was given to me when I became a member of the camp that it would in no way interfere with my political or religious belief. I am happy to say there has never been a suggestion at any time from any member as such with reference to my political activity or my religious belief.

The membership of the camp never became a politically minded body. Although, at one time, it exceeded twelve hundred members, there was never a suggestion that the camp should support any particular candidate for any office. No distinction was made with reference to church membership or church activity—the Jew and the Gentile, the Catholic and the Protestant carried on with friendly accord. It was a blessed experience in life—it was an important educational organization. Many of the camp's members have reached high places in the political, financial and business world. Names of some of them have fame coextensive with the nation, and many of them have been widely referred to by the citizens of the state as men of exceptional honor and capacity. Just naming those holding important state offices would make a long list and I shall not call the roll here.

We take so much for granted. We believe so many of the things that are told us with reference to the capacity and strength of an organization. We do not ourselves personally investigate.

Strange to say, the local interest was so great and the Home Office was so prompt in the payment of death claims that it never occurred to me to inquire into the Society as to its finances or its policy, or even to know the names of



its officers, until the most unusual event of my life occurred in 1899.

It was rumored in our town and later announced in camp and in the press that our camp would entertain in February, 1899, the session of the Head Camp of the Woodmen of the World of that jurisdiction, which comprised the States of Arkansas, Louisiana and Mississippi.

We were interested in who its officers were, and what would probably be done by the convention. It was generally agreed that Tom Clifton would be the successful candidate for the position of Head Consul. He had attended a session of the Head Camp in Mississippi in 1897. Apparently no one knew what the duties of the Head Consul were. We assumed that he was the chief officer of the Head Camp, whatever that meant. No one considered me for that office. I had not thought of asking for office in the Head Camp, although I had been elected a delegate to it from Forest Camp. Really, I did not know of what the Head Camp consisted, nor for what purpose it existed.

When the delegates of the Head Camp assembled on the bitterly cold day of February 14, 1899, there was much discussion as to the states from which the various officers of the Head Camp would be elected. By some political rule which had been established, by whom or when I know not, it was conceded that the Head Consul and the Head Clerk should be elected from the state where the Head Camp was meeting. That rule would give these two offices to the State of Arkansas. It would require a caucus of the Arkansas delegates to determine who should be nominated for these positions. Tom Clifton decided that he would not be a candidate. Perhaps it seemed to him too large a position, or else it did not show any probability of providing funds for travel and expense. It was at that time that someone, doubtless a local member, said that I would be a suitable candidate. The sug-

gestion was acceptable. I assumed that election to such a position would be worth something. I had the same feeling which a young lawyer usually has with reference to being elected a member of the legislature.

When the convention met and approved the rule that Arkansas should have the right to name the Head Consul and Head Clerk, a caucus of the Arkansas delegates was called. After a very hot contest, I was nominated by the caucus for Head Consul. A. S. Bumpus of Pine Bluff was nominated for Head Clerk.

In about an hour after these nominations, it was rumored that Bumpus had expressed some dissatisfaction at the selection for Head Consul. He asked me to submit to another caucus, to which I very foolishly agreed. The caucus was called again and I was again selected as the caucus nominee. Bumpus had been selected as caucus Head Clerk. However, he was not satisfied, or he was influenced by some other person who was not satisfied, and without any good reason or excuse, a third caucus was asked for. I had two very formidable opponents for the office. One was "Windy" Williams of Fort Smith, and the other was Rabbi Rosenthal of Hot Springs. Both were intelligent and capable persons.

Without conference with friends, I again agreed to another caucus. Then I went to my good friend and political adviser, Warren E. Lenon, and explained the situation to him in detail. He said that we had submitted to every reasonable request and that there should not be another caucus. So, when the meeting assembled, he made that statement and also a further statement that if there should be a caucus for that one office, then there should be a caucus also for Head Clerk, because he was of the opinion there should be a change in the selection for Head Clerk. It was then that Sovereign Bumpus stated that the second and third caucuses were foolish and should not be held, and that he was not re-



sponsible for the agitation. Someone moved that the caucus adjourn. I was, therefore, the caucus nominee for Head Consul. When the time for the election of officers was reached on the following day, I was the only nominee for Head Consul and was unanimously elected, and thereby became a delegate to the Sovereign Camp.

That night the thermometer in Little Rock reached 14 degrees below zero. No one who heard the speech that was made the following day by Will Collier of Vicksburg, Mississippi, will ever forget it. He asserted that no arrangements had been made for taking care of the convention, and the night before he had slept on the zinc around the stove in the old Richelieu Hotel at Second and Center Streets.

I was slated for an early baptism in the politics of the Woodmen of the World. There appeared from Omaha at this meeting of the Head Camp, Col. B. W. Jewell, Chairman of the Finance Committee. He knew all about the Society. He was an encyclopedia of information, and also he let it be known that he was earnestly campaigning for the position of Sovereign Clerk, a position then held by John T. Yates of Omaha. In fact, he went so far as to suggest to some of the more prominent members of the Head Camp that an instructed delegation would be just the thing he should have, and if he could get it from our Head Camp, other Head Camps would follow our lead and he would easily be elected. Such a resolution was prepared and unanimously adopted so the delegation from Jurisdiction "F"—jurisdictions were at that time indicated by letters of the alphabet—to the approaching session of the Sovereign Camp had its votes committed on the question of the election of a Sovereign Clerk. It was really a bad precedent. I had not known either Jewell or Yates; neither did I know what the responsibilities of the office were, nor did I have any idea about the political situation in the Sovereign Camp. I had learned by



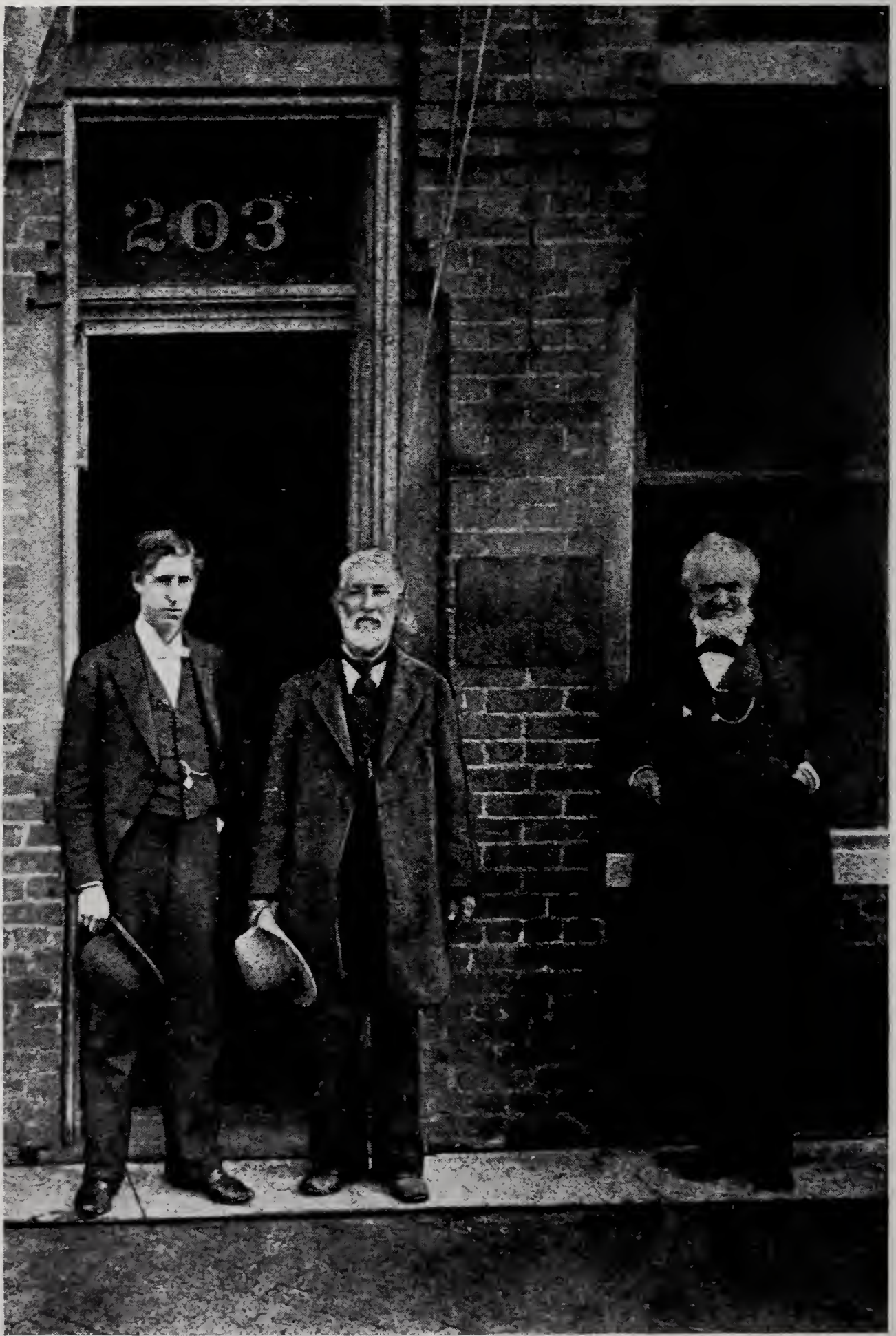


Mr. and Mrs. De E. Bradshaw in the early days at Little Rock.



Their three children, Ellen Frances, De Emmett, Jr., (deceased) and Melba.





The young lawyer with Mr. Goodrum and Col. Sam Williams in front of their law office in Little Rock, 203 Spring Street, 1894.



this time that one J. C. Root, Sovereign Commander, was apparently the strong man of the organization.

Our Head Camp convention was soon over and the delegates on their way home. A new responsibility now rested upon me. It was necessary for me to inquire into the Constitution and Laws of the Society; the authority of its officers; how they were conducting the business; what the Woodmen of the World really meant; what its prime purposes were; and what its financial responsibility was. The Sovereign Camp was to convene in Memphis, Tennessee in just one month. It was necessary for me to make haste in order to become well-informed regarding the organization which I then represented.

My spare time was given to the study of the printed Constitution, Laws and By-Laws of the Sovereign Camp, the supreme governing body of the organization. It was interesting to study how it selected its officers, how its rules and regulations were authorized and imposed, its authority to issue contracts and its power to collect sufficient funds to pay them. Some provisions in the Constitution and Laws I thought should be changed. I wrote letters to the Home Office asking for information and also suggesting that certain changes be made in the laws so that these suggestions might be carried out. It was necessary to do this in advance in order to have the matters considered at the coming session of the Sovereign Camp.

The Sovereign Camp convened at the Gayoso Hotel in Memphis, Tennessee on the 13th day of March, 1899. Many of us were not known to the national officers. It was not long until I discovered that there had been some political rift in the organization. The convention was not unanimous in the re-election of John T. Yates, its then acting Sovereign Clerk. Colonel Jewell was Sovereign Sentry and had considerable following. It looked as though he had more votes



for election as Sovereign Clerk than his opponent. By reason of his candidacy for Sovereign Clerk, I became a candidate for Sovereign Sentry and succeeded in getting considerable support. It seemed to me the majority of the members of the convention were favorable to my election to that position.

When the election came on for Sovereign Clerk and the balloting was over, it was found that Mr. Yates had one or two more votes than Colonel Jewell. Under the laws of the Society, Colonel Jewell could not be Chairman of the Finance Committee unless he was one of the officials of the Sovereign Camp. Since he had been defeated for Sovereign Clerk, he could not continue as a member of the Finance Committee, unless he could get on the Executive Council. So he decided to run for Sovereign Sentry. He was told that he could easily obtain this position.

Hearing this rumor I immediately contacted Col. Jewell and explained that his proposed act was entirely unfair to me, that I had supported him in his campaign in full accord with the action of Head Camp F. I contended that he should not, after his defeat for another office, put me in such an embarrassing position by running against me for the office for which I was a candidate. I made it so strong and so plain that apparently he hesitated. Then, I suggested that he run for the office of Escort. There was only one candidate for that position, a Western man, and it would be easy for Jewell to put over the election for that job, if he would just stay out of the race in which I was engaged. I even went so far as to suggest to him in the event he failed to be elected Escort that there was plenty of time for him to run for the old office which he had held before, and that he would have plenty of opportunity to do so. He thought my reasoning was logical and announced his candidacy for the office of Escort. He was elected to that office. I was then unanimously elected Sovereign Sentry, which made me a member of the

Sovereign Executive Council or Board of Directors of the Society.

One of the first subjects for consideration by the Sovereign Camp was adequate rates. The Sovereign Commander discussed the question in his report. He spoke of first-year mortality, showing from the experience of thirty American life insurance companies that the lapses were heaviest in the second and third years, and the death rate was the highest in the first and second! "As to a remedy for this misfortune, I am at a loss to determine," said he. "In the scramble for members, is there not a reckless disregard of quality?"

The rates of monthly assessments for members were by age groups rather than a specific amount for each age at entry. The rates were not sufficient, as shown by subsequent mortality experience, to assure that only twelve assessments would be required per annum. However, the theory was that the reserve should remain in the pockets of the members, and that they should pay additional assessments as and when they were needed. The Society did not deceive anybody when it called an extra assessment. It was merely asking the members to pay in a portion of the reserve which they had held in their pockets. The Society had been growing so rapidly that there were very few calls for extra assessments, and the membership had been led to believe that twelve assessments a year were all that would be required. The matter was too deep for a general convention. After much discussion, the question was referred to the Sovereign Executive Council to get information and determine what should be done.

This session of the Sovereign Camp is historical in its initiation of standard forms of proceedings, and its definite trend toward soundness in rates and methods of conducting an insurance business. There was one other question, how-



ever, which agitated the management and all of the delegates—the question of restricted territories.

Most societies had not gone into the southern states. They were, in fact, confined to a middle territory. The Modern Woodmen, for instance, had five or six states in the central portion of the country. The A. O. U. W. had spread out into separate organizations in different states. The Maccabees were not operating in the South. Other societies were restricting amounts in certain territories because of the fact that solicitation for members in some sections had been made in such a manner as to attract those who were ill and whose health was impaired.

There were a number of diseases common to the South, such as malarial fever, typhoid fever, smallpox and yellow fever. Yellow fever had extended as far north as Memphis. We did not understand the humble mosquito, nor did we have sufficient screens to the openings in our houses. The practice of preventive medicine was not so thorough as it is now. Health-giving conveniences had not been invented or utilized.

Some strange divisions of territory and amounts of insurance risks had been made. For example, in Arkansas only \$2,000.00 certificates could be written west of a certain parallel, and between that and the Mississippi River only \$1,000.00 certificates. In some counties only \$500.00 could be written. The same was true in Mississippi. In Louisiana they used longitude and latitude lines in describing the territory in which no business could be written. In other portions of the state, only \$2,000.00 could be written. The same was true in Alabama, and in Michigan.

The fight was now on to remove the restrictions. Delegates from a certain state would take the position that the territory defined was not altogether a sickly one and that

some different description thereof should be adopted than that which then existed or was proposed.

It was finally concluded that health in many of these states was a matter of elevation. I am told that some life insurance companies made restrictions in certain portions of the South. I understand that life insurance may now be obtained by the citizens of any part of the South, the same as by the citizens of any other part of our nation.

No delegate to the Sovereign Camp could return home and gain any hearing unless he could show that in the Sovereign Camp he had made a fight to remove the restrictions from the territory in his particular state or to keep it on in some other state.

One of the most exciting events of the convention was the resignation of Joseph Cullen Root, Sovereign Commander. He had been elected for life. The laws of some of the states, however, had required that there should be an election of officers every four years. After Mr. Root resigned, for some reason which I do not now recall, he was re-elected for eight years instead of four. This election took place before the general election of the other officers of the Sovereign Camp.

There was also some agitation with reference to the J. B. Frost contract. We learned later that J. B. Frost had been one of the early members of the official family of the W. O. W.; that he had obtained a contract for some of the southern and southeastern states; and that he had gone there at his own expense, organized a group of solicitors and secured a very large amount of the business which was then on the books. He had established his general office at Atlanta, Georgia and was producing so much business that he demanded and obtained a Medical Director to stay in Atlanta to pass on the applications. This Medical Director was Dr. Ira W. Porter, and he retained that position until his death.



Jonathan B. Frost was a candidate for Sovereign Adviser against F. A. Falkenburg, but was defeated by a few votes. He probably was responsible for the organization of some other societies in the south. He was a greatly criticised man. He was quite intellectual. He wrote a book of poems and a play. He was an interesting character. He inspired his solicitors so they were able to get the members. It was two of his men who had called on me first in the interest of the W. O. W.

There came to this Memphis Sovereign Camp one morning the Honorable William J. Bryan, who at that time was rather a young man. He was three times a candidate for President of the United States. He made a speech before the convention which was of fine English, good humor and good fellowship.

There was also another outstanding character at the convention, a mere youth. He had attended the convention in 1897 at St. Louis. He came to the Memphis convention from Texas. His name was Morris Sheppard, and he was a young lawyer with but little practice. He had a reputation among the members of the Woodmen of the World in Texas as a great orator. At the conclusion of the speech of the Honorable William Jennings Bryan, Sovereign Commander Joseph Cullen Root called upon Morris Sheppard to respond, and he did so in a most interesting and dramatic manner.

Other public men dropped in for a moment. I marvelled at the splendor of the addresses made by different members of the convention upon short notice. It was a great training school for me in parliamentary law. Apparently, every rule I had read was put to use at this convention. There was much freedom of speech and expression of ideas. Indeed, there appeared to be an effort on the part of some to change the whole scheme and plan of operation of the Society. Men of ability appeared on the floor. They were good in debate,

forceful in expression, artful in turning matters to their advantage. Some of them lived for many years and performed great services for the Woodmen of the World.

As the convention was closing, J. E. FitzGerald said, "As the mover of the first motion of this convention, I now move that the convention adjourn sine die." The motion was carried and the curtain rung down upon the most fateful proceedings of my life.

The Sovereign Executive Council, of which I was now a member, convened at Omaha, Nebraska, July 12, 1899, J. C. Root, Sovereign Commander, presiding.

The meetings were held at the offices of the Society at 419 South 15th Street, on the east side of the street, north of Howard. This was in the Sheely Block, which had been the Home Office of the Society from the beginning. Here the first office had been set up by Mr. Root in 1890.

One of the first subjects to demand attention of the new Sovereign Executive Council was a proper reply to charges of certain camps from the States of Louisiana, Nebraska, Ohio, Florida, Wisconsin, New York, North Carolina and Iowa.

When the session of the Sovereign Camp ended, there was published much information about its proceedings at Memphis, Tennessee. Being the chief law-making body, it granted to itself mileage and per diem, at a remarkably low rate. It provided that a member should receive ten cents a mile for going and coming from home to the Sovereign Camp and that he should also receive for subsistence the sum of \$10.00 per day while in the session and while going to and returning home from the session. This action on the part of the Sovereign Camp had greatly aroused the membership in some of the camps in the states mentioned.

A committee of three was appointed to draft suitable communications to be sent to all camps in the Sovereign Juris-



diction with respect to mileage and per diem, and to reply to that class of circulars in defense of the action of the Sovereign Camp.

Another important matter referred to the Sovereign Executive Council was the question of amending the Articles of Incorporation. Morris Sheppard, Buren R. Sherman and I were appointed by the Sovereign Commander as a committee to consider proposed amendments.

Then there was the question of restricted territory, which was constantly harassing the officials, and which, in the light of the then known causes of various diseases, gave the officials great concern; but since these matters have long since passed out of the picture, I shall not go further into detail. However, they were at the time very strenuously debated questions and created much dissatisfaction.

There had been presented to the Executive Council several amendments to the Constitution and Laws of the Society. These were debated, considered and finally adopted. Thirty-three different sections of the Constitution, Laws and By-Laws were amended and adopted by the Council under authority of the broadest instructions ever given by the Sovereign Camp to an Executive Council.

During the eleven days of the session of the Council, members got to know each other well. They had a chance to look into the operation of this Society. They observed the number of clerks and how well they attended to their duties. It was apparent that the expenses should be reduced, and I offered a resolution requiring the Sovereign Clerk, the Sovereign Commander and the Finance Committee to furnish the Council a list of the employees with the duties and pay of each. When that was submitted, it was referred to the Sovereign Managers for consideration. They did an unprecedented thing in recommending that the number of employees in each office be reduced.

One of the important and embarrassing situations was the settlement of the rates of assessment. The Sovereign Camp had referred to the Executive Council the authority to investigate and fix such rates as should be deemed necessary, based upon the assumption of twelve payments per annum and not increasing the rates upon those who were already members. This caused a great deal of discussion and much compromising, and a solution was arrived at by permitting the present members to retain their old rates and by increasing the rates upon all new members.

In the beginning of the Society, the rates were not based upon any standard of mortality or interest assumption. In fact, they were not only inconsistent with any mortality standard, but were inconsistent with each other. The original idea was that calls upon the death of a member would be made upon all the surviving members to contribute funds to pay the beneficiary of the deceased the amount of the certificate. The regular definite collection of monthly assessments was not attempted immediately after the organization of the Society.

It was soon found, however, that while the theory was good, the practical application of the rule would be difficult. As the Society greatly increased in numbers, the income was far in excess of the current death cost, based upon twelve monthly collections a year. This plan was continued for some time, with only now and then a special assessment being made. The last special assessment was made in 1900, after the Galveston flood. While we lost only seven or eight members in the catastrophe, the Society collected a large sum from that extra assessment, which enabled it to carry on without being required to make any extra assessments thereafter until further corrections were made in the rate structure. However, the failure to base corrections upon a proper mortality standard produced the alarming specter of a treasury



without necessary reserves to meet outstanding promises as they matured.

The Woodmen of the World was put through a test upon its claim as a charitable institution in 1900. In Galveston, Texas, a terrible flood had swept away many buildings of the town and many people had been killed. Among the reported dead were a number of members of the Woodmen of the World. By unusual coincidence, our Sovereign Banker, Morris Sheppard, had been at a meeting in Galveston arranged by W. A. Fraser, who was at that time State Manager for the State of Texas. They had fled the hotel and like many others had sought refuge in the railroad station the night of the storm. It was perhaps one of the worst disasters that ever came to this country.

Solicitation was made to Camps for a fund to provide for distressed Woodmen or their families in that city, and more than \$13,000.00 was secured, most of which was distributed to the needy of this Society in that town.

Then there came on the Sovereign Camp of 1901, which met in Columbus, Ohio. Two new members appeared in that body from Texas. We had heard about them, but we had never seen them. They were E. D. Henry of San Antonio, Texas, and William A. Fraser of Dallas, Texas.

The same old questions came up again at the 1901 meeting about rates and restricted territory. The same sort of speeches were made, the same criticisms and the same charges against others were repeated on this occasion; but those in favor of removing restrictions on territory and on the amount of insurance which might be allowed to a member were gaining in strength at each meeting.

An interesting occurrence was the discovery by me of a Confederate cemetery a few miles west of Columbus, Ohio. It was a part of old Camp Chase during the Civil War. Twenty-two hundred sixty Confederate soldiers were buried

there. It so happened we were there on Confederate Decoration Day. We gathered a few southern-born delegates and proceeded there on that day, and the Honorable Morris Sheppard delivered a Decoration Day oration. The cemetery was not well kept at the time. Thirty-five years later, when I was in Columbus at the National Fraternal Congress, we gathered a large number of southern members and proceeded to the cemetery, where the Honorable Farrar Newberry delivered a Memorial address. The place was then well kept.

W. A. Fraser had been appointed State Manager for the State of Texas at the conclusion of the Frost contract, and right well had he performed. He had been so successful that Mr. Root in his report to the Sovereign Camp praised him for his ability in overcoming the Frost troubles. W. A. Fraser was elected a Sovereign Manager at that meeting, as was also J. E. FitzGerald.

It may be said to the credit of W. A. Fraser that he was always on the side of economy, justice and fair-dealing and that he never believed that anyone should profit in the slightest manner from any improper action of any officer of the Sovereign Camp. He was always a 100 per cent Woodman.

There were two meetings of the Sovereign Executive Council each year, and a meeting of the Sovereign Camp biennially. In my spare time, I was industriously engaged in promoting the organization, and I took every opportunity offered to appear before camps or at log-rollings. At the request of the State Managers, I went to meetings sponsored by local camps or groups of camps; to picnics, public speakings, camp initiations, and any gathering at which I might appear and make a speech or perform any other service for the benefit of the State Manager or one of his deputies. These requests did not always originate in my own state, and I found myself called upon to appear many times in other states.



Early in the history of our Society it was decided that a drill team of men assisting the degree officers of camps would make the exemplification of the Protection Degree more impressive to new members. A number of camps organized what were known as degree teams, wearing appropriate costumes. This proved to be very attractive to young men, and influenced many of them to join our Society.

On March 12, 1896 the Executive Council organized a semi-military adjunct made up of local drill teams and named it the Uniform Rank, Woodmen of the World. In order that the teams might meet for competition, district encampments were arranged.

I became Judge Advocate General of the Uniform Rank, and as such was Commanding Officer of district encampments held at Gulfport, Miss.; Union City, Tenn.; Fort Smith, Ark.; Norman, Okla.; Port Huron, Mich. and Elmira, N. Y. In my official military capacity, I was at the national encampments at Algonac, Mich. in 1908 and at Put-in Bay, Ohio in 1913.

When the United States declared war against Germany in 1917, the Uniform Rank was at its peak, having about 30,000 men and officers on its rolls. After the declaration of war, thousands of our members joined the army. Since the first World War, the Uniform Rank has not been as large as it was theretofore, but by virtue of being President of the Woodmen of the World, I am now Commanding General of the Uniform Rank.

At the 1905 session of the Sovereign Camp at Chattanooga, Tennessee, there were circulated some scurrilous circulars reflecting upon the life and character of Joseph Cullen Root. The convention handled this subject vigorously, and Mr. Root, to his great credit, never so much as exhibited malice toward those who had so foully attacked him.

The office of Sovereign Adviser was vacant. W. A. Fraser and B. W. Jewell were candidates. Fraser received 46 and Jewell 43 votes. After this election Mr. Root appointed Jewell to his old position of Watchman, Charles A. Chapman having resigned. Mr. Fraser resigned as Manager, and that left a vacancy on the Board of Managers. Election to fill that position resulted in a contest between Charles A. Chapman and T. E. Patterson of Chattanooga. The result was that Patterson was elected by a very large majority.

Three outstanding characters appeared in this convention: A. G. Matthews of Memphis, Tennessee, as Head Consul (afterwards he delivered great addresses in the Sovereign Camp, usually upon "the state of the nation"); Mr. S. L. Caine of Mississippi, who afterwards became one of the Sovereign Officers and remained such until the date of his death; and Mr. W. E. Lenon, who was the Head Consul from Arkansas, a young man and mayor of Little Rock. He was appointed on the Credentials Committee. That committee made a report at the beginning of the session seating all of the delegates present except three. The report recited that these three were probably not legally elected, but recommended that they be seated. The convention objected seriously to this portion of the report, contending that the language of the Constitution was plain and there couldn't be any doubt about whether a person was or was not elected.

After much argument and apparent belief by everybody that the persons would not be seated, the matter was re-referred to the committee. On the morrow the committee made a report and the majority of it said that the members had not been legally elected and asked that they be not seated. W. E. Lenon wrote a carefully prepared minority report. He had analyzed the law and its application to the membership of the district. I argued for the approval of his construction of the law that the delegates presenting themselves



for seating had been properly elected. The convention took our view of the matter, adopted the minority report, and the men were seated.

The expansion of the membership continued, all efforts being bent to that end. Many devices were used for the attraction of the public, but the most forceful was the erection and unveiling of a monument at the grave of each deceased member. One of the leading orators at unveiling services was the young lawyer of Texarkana, Texas, Morris Sheppard, for a number of years past the Senior United States Senator from Texas. One of his early orations was delivered at the grave of Ariail. The full text of that oration will be found in the appendix.

There were delivered on unveiling occasions many addresses of unusual strength and brilliancy, not only by Sovereign Sheppard but by many other members who afterward became prominent in national affairs. The names of some are J. C. Root, W. A. Fraser, Dr. A. D. Cloyd, J. E. Fitzgerald, Rainey T. Wells, Alvin Barkley, Joe T. Robinson, E. D. Henry, and a great number of district and supreme judges, prominent members of the bar, and members of Congress.

Many Woodmen died who were buried in cemeteries where monuments to their memory could not be erected; many died at sea; some died and their burial place was unknown. It became impossible, therefore, to erect a monument at the grave of every deceased member.

After the great Galveston storm, in which many persons were lost, some few of whom were members of the Woodmen of the World, it was determined by the Society to erect a monument as a memorial to those who were lost in the flood and those who had been lost at sea. A most pretentious monument was designed by Coppinni. A heroic bronze statue of Joseph Cullen Root was placed on the monument base

which was erected upon a plot of ground owned by the Woodmen of the World in a cemetery in Galveston, Texas. This monument was unveiled on May 22, 1905. Hon. Morris Sheppard made the address and Sovereign Adviser W. A. Fraser conducted the unveiling ceremonies.

This ceremony took place immediately after the session of the Sovereign Camp at Chattanooga, Tennessee, and substantially all of the Sovereign Officers were at the unveiling.

There was also erected at Memphis, Tennessee, a large monument to the memory of forty-three Woodmen and eleven Woodmen Circle members. This monument was unveiled June 11, 1905.

A large monument was erected to the memory of deceased Sovereigns on the Court House grounds in Jackson, Mississippi. Unveiling was on October 24, 1912. There was a very large crowd in attendance. Sovereign Escort H. F. Simrall presided and presented the Rev. T. D. Bratton, Episcopal Bishop of the Diocese of Mississippi, who delivered the invocation. Congressman Zeke Candler led in the ritualistic work. Brewer, then the Governor of the State, introduced "Sovereign Sentry De E. Bradshaw," who according to the Sovereign Visitor "delivered an eloquent address on Woodcraft and its benefits, paying a beautiful tribute to the deceased members."

The largest and most widely visited memorial was erected on the grounds of the Memorial Hospital at San Antonio, Texas. It is called the William Alexander Fraser Memorial Chapel, and was erected in memory of all of the deceased members of the Society who lost their lives in the World War, and all other deceased Sovereigns whose graves had not been marked, and for some reason could not be marked by a single stone. The individual names of the Sovereigns are in bronze in a hallway on the inside of the chapel. In addition to the \$100 available for the erection of each indi-



vidual monument, President W. A. Fraser made solicitations and thousands of members made voluntary contributions to the erection of this beautiful memorial and to its equipment with a pipe organ, library and reading room.

It is located at a distance of about two blocks from the hospital buildings, on a commanding slope, and is the scene of public worship every Sunday. It is a non-sectarian church. Ceremonies are conducted by all the different Protestant denominations, by the Catholics and the Jews. The beautiful tones of the Carillon chimes are a familiar sound to the citizens of San Antonio and surrounding territory. The upkeep of the church is defrayed out of the income from the hospital endowment fund, and it is a part of the War Memorial Hospital plant.

After the 1899 Session of the Sovereign Camp, many invitations came to me from different parts of the country to address gatherings sponsored by the Woodmen of the World. One of these was a great log-rolling association at Vicksburg, Mississippi. Another, as has been related, was the unveiling of a huge monument in the courthouse square at Jackson, Mississippi. On another occasion I was in South Arkansas unveiling a monument one Sunday afternoon, about five miles south of Warren. When I returned to Warren, I received a telephone message from my wife to the effect that our young daughter was ill of pneumonia. I was then one hundred and fifty miles from home on the railroad, but the train would not go to the connecting railroad until the following noon. I, therefore, secured a special train which carried me the eighteen miles to Dermott and connected with the main line to Pine Bluff and Little Rock.

This special train consisted only of an engine and a box car, but the amount paid for it was well spent because I reached home that night. There I found my daughter no worse, and happily she soon recovered.

Then there was an unveiling at Fort Smith, others at Pine Bluff, Forest City and Jacksonville, still others in small villages, and many out in the country, quite remote from any village. In these cemeteries large crowds would assemble at the unveilings.

One of the best remembered of such ceremonies is the one which took place at Lonoke, Arkansas, in the late fall after I was elected Sovereign Sentry in 1899. There was not a large crowd present, and as usual local persons were asked to make their speeches before the visiting Sovereign was asked to deliver the speech of the day. Mr. Joe T. Robinson, a member of the Lonoke camp, was present on this occasion. Joe was widely known as an orator, in the courtroom and in the legislature. I knew he would make a great speech at the grave of the deceased Sovereign, and he did. I had prepared my address with care and had tried to memorize it. I had put everything in it which I thought would be attractive or sensible. When all others had completed their addresses before this small gathering I made my speech. I remember with deep appreciation the kind words that the local members spoke in reference to my effort. I wonder what fear must come upon even great speakers on occasions when they must deliver addresses within sight and hearing of those who are renowned, as I did that day. I have great sympathy for them. This must often be the experience of members of the Board of Directors of the Woodmen of the World, because they travel widely and appear before various audiences and with prominent speakers.

In traveling to and from the meetings of the Sovereign Camp and the Executive Council, which were frequently held in other places than Omaha, I had opportunities to visit such cities as Kansas City, St. Louis, Chicago, New York, Philadelphia and Boston. I had had some clients in some of those cities, and my trips gave me an opportunity to confer with



the persons who had sent me business. Occasionally they suggested me to their friends engaged in similar business, and in this manner other law business came to me to be handled in different places in Arkansas. While I was required to be away from home looking after the affairs of the Woodmen of the World with scarcely any pay above my actual traveling expenses, I still was given an opportunity to meet those who had legal business in Arkansas and who desired to have a lawyer there to look after it.

It became more apparent as the years went on that it was necessary to have a better educated group of men trying lawsuits for fraternal societies, and therefore the General Attorneys for a number of societies met in Chicago in 1909 for the purpose of forming an association for the exchange of ideas. They determined to call a general meeting of the lawyers representing fraternal societies, and also included some of the more prominent local attorneys in the different parts of the United States, for the purpose of forming such an association. They met the day before Washington's birthday in Chicago, and organized the Fraternal Society Law Association at the LaSalle Hotel, Chicago, February 21, 1910. This organization was completed and operated separate and apart from the management of any fraternal society. It was free from the politics or managerial direction of any fraternal society. The lawyers desired to know the law and to learn from each other the best method for representing their clients in lawsuits. It was distinctly a lawyer's society and the members attended strictly to the business of studying the laws of the various states, suggesting what amendments could be made for the benefit of the system, finding out the application of the laws to various circumstances, and trying to get lawyers to make a special study of the subject of fraternal benefit societies, so that they might know how to try cases for or against them. Also, there were selected

at each meeting of the association certain persons to read papers and to present arguments in respect to the law regarding fraternal societies. This organization has continued to meet every year in Chicago around Washington's birthday.

At various meetings I presented papers: In 1912 I gave an address on "The Law of Interpleader as Applied to Conflicting Claims Against Fraternal Societies, and Under What Conditions the Society Should Implead."

In 1915 I prepared a paper entitled, "Construction of Fraternal Insurance Contracts by the Courts of the State of Arkansas." The West Publishing Company offered to print a book on the plan which I adopted in that paper if I would write one applicable to all the states in the Union; but I never found time to prepare such a book.

In 1919 I gave a paper on "Some Observations on the Federal Interpleader Act," and in 1922 a paper on the subject, "Who is a Bona Fide Purchaser of Municipal Bonds?"

In 1926 I delivered an address entitled, "A Fraternal Society is an Organization with such Limitations, Power and Authority as may be given it by Statute."



## CHAPTER VIII

**B**ECAUSE of the rapid growth of the Society and the belief that a large office building would be a great advertising factor in the production of business, the construction of such a building had been agitated by the Sovereign Officers. In 1909 the Sovereign Camp authorized the construction of such a building. The authority to erect the same was committed to the Sovereign Executive Council.

The body had great difficulty in selecting a satisfactory location. The banks in the thirteenth and fourteenth streets and Farnam area offered a substantial bonus to the Society to erect the building at 14th and Farnam. This offer was accepted by a building committee of the Executive Council. When the Council met I expressed myself forcibly against the place selected, as the printed proceedings show, but the building was erected there nevertheless.

It was then, and is now, one of the most complete buildings in the United States. It was erected in an unfortunate location because business moved away from that locality. It did become an advertising medium of great value. Postcards showing a picture of the building were scattered far and wide, and it appealed to the public greatly, giving the idea of solidity to the Society. In fact, for a number of years, it was the tallest office building between Chicago and the Pacific coast. So-called "skyscrapers" of the present day are found in cities of even small population, and such a building would not now be so great an advertisement.

One hundred sixty-eight delegates were present at the 1913 Sovereign Camp convention, which was held in Jacksonville, Florida. The opening session of the convention was brilliant with addresses of welcome and responses. Mrs. De Emmett Bradshaw had written and published a song entitled

“Florida” which she sang to much applause. She distributed copies to the delegates.

The so-called “cease-to-pay” certificates were up for argument. Efforts were made to provide for the payment of the death losses on these certificates without making any further assessments on any of such members. Arthur H. Burnett, then General Attorney, read a report, which he had previously given to the officers, in which he showed that there was no liability on the part of the Sovereign Camp to permit such members to assume that they were not required to make payments on their certificates throughout life as provided in the amended law of 1899.

Beginning in the year 1893, pursuant to a resolution adopted by the Sovereign Executive Council at its session held in the month of January in that year, the Society issued benefit certificates which bore in the upper right hand corner the words “Payments to Cease After Twenty (Twenty-five or Thirty) Years.” This resolution and provision of the Constitution, Laws and By-Laws provided that when a member’s certificate had been in force for twenty, twenty-five or thirty years, according to his age at entry, a life membership certificate should be issued to him, and that he should not thereafter be liable for camp dues, assessments or general fund dues. However, this resolution and provision of the Constitution, Laws and By-Laws was inconsistent with itself, as it further provided that quarterly calls should be made upon *all* members of the Society to pay the death claims occurring during the previous three months among the so-called life members.

This “cease-to-pay” by-law was repealed by the Sovereign Camp in 1899; and thereafter members holding such benefit certificates were required to continue the payment of assessments thereon as long as they lived.



These certificates should not be confused with the limited-payment certificates now issued by the Society, as the rates on such certificates have been scientifically determined and the members to whom they are issued are required to make payments to the Society which are amply sufficient to provide for their payment at maturity.

As he approached the age of sixty-nine, Mr. Root began to place more and more confidence in his loyal employees and subordinates and did not devote quite so much personal attention to the affairs of the Society. He was troubled with asthma, and his condition became more annoying as he grew older. He had placed more responsibility on Sovereign Adviser W. A. Fraser and sent him on many errands.

However, in the fall of 1913 Mr. Root decided to make a trip through the South. He left Omaha on November 17th, 1913, accompanied by George F. Wooley, and was joined by Sovereign Escort H. F. Simrall. He visited the Woodmen in various cities until December 19th, when he arrived at Hendersonville, North Carolina. He was taken to St. John's Hospital. There were no alarming symptoms at that time. On December 20th, he developed bronchial pneumonia in mild form. On the 22nd, his condition became much worse and he passed away on the night of the 24th of December, 1913. His body was taken to Lyons, Iowa, his former home, by Sovereign L. B. Latham, State Manager of Virginia, and his son, A. I. Root, and there it lay in state. A short ceremony was conducted at the Congregational Church, of which he was a member. A delegation of Sovereign Officers went from Omaha to Lyons, Iowa, to accompany the body to Omaha for interment.

Under the laws of the Society, as they then existed, the Sovereign Adviser automatically became Sovereign Commander. W. A. Fraser, Sovereign Adviser, immediately assumed the office of Sovereign Commander, notified all the





Mrs. Nellie Shorthill Bradshaw

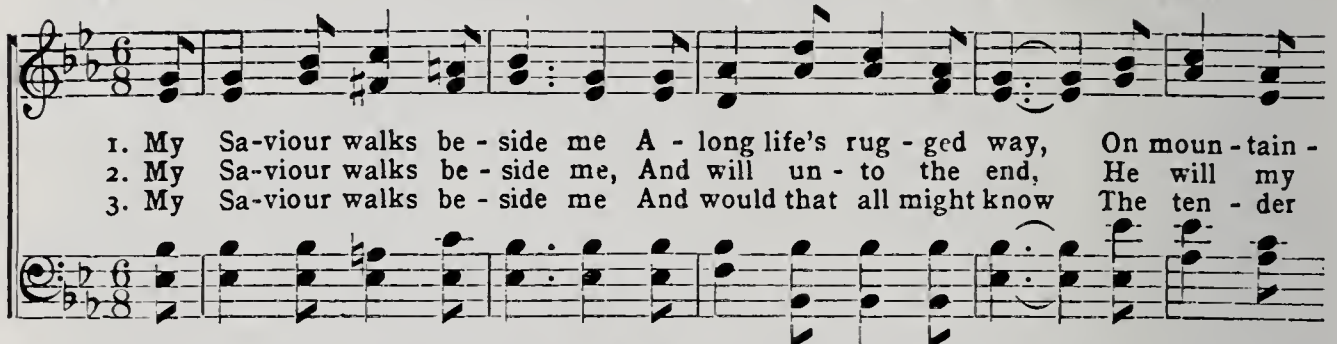


# MY SAVIOUR WALKS WITH ME.

N. S. B.

COPYRIGHT, 1912, BY TULLAR-MEREDITH CO.

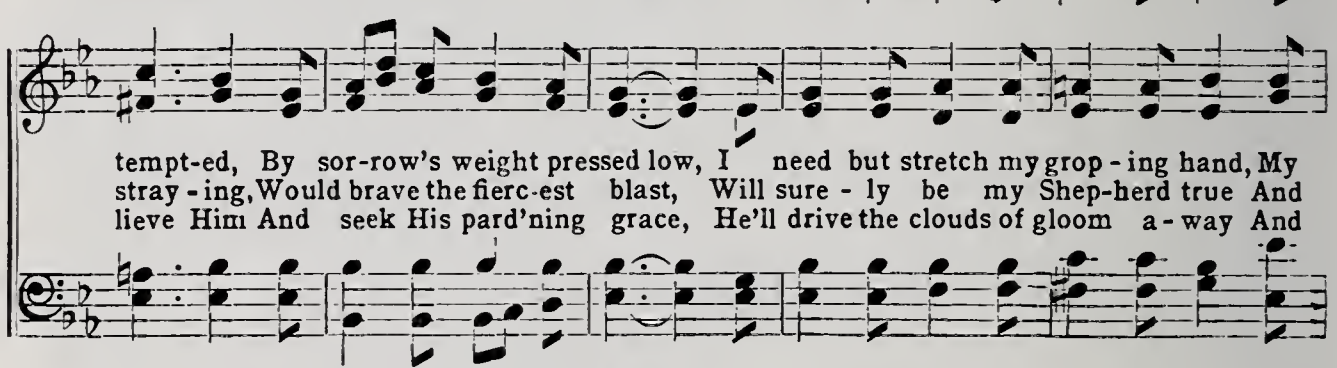
INTERNATIONAL COPYRIGHT SECURED. NELLIE SHORTHILL BRADSHAW.



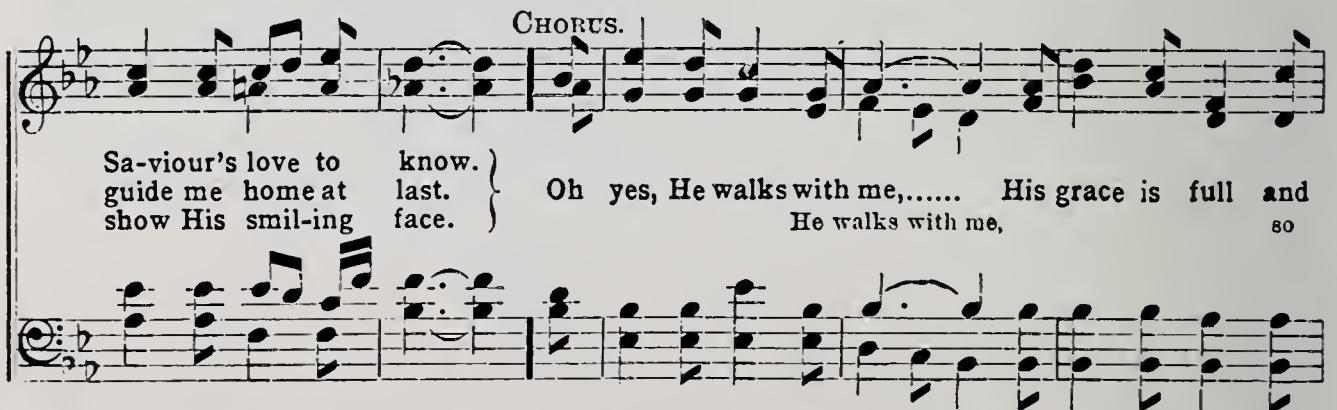
1. My Sa-viour walks be - side me A - long life's rug - ged way, On moun - tain -  
 2. My Sa-viour walks be - side me, And will un - to the end, He will my  
 3. My Sa-viour walks be - side me And would that all might know The ten - der



top, in val - ley deep, He lead - eth me each day.... Tho' I am sore - ly  
 shield and por - tion be, My nev - er - fail - ing Friend. He Who, for one sheep  
 love and gra - cious care He dai - ly doth be - stow. For all who will be -

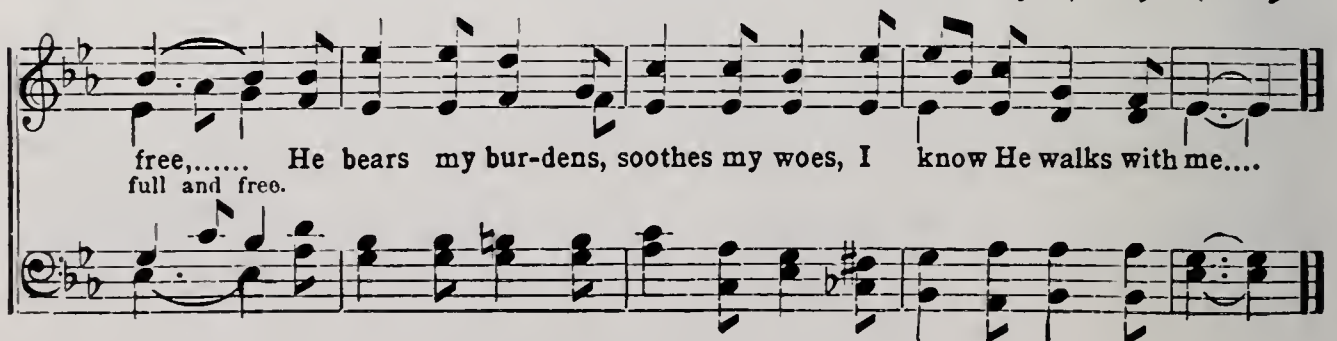


tempt-ed, By sor-row's weight pressed low, I need but stretch my grop - ing hand, My  
 stray - ing, Would brave the fiercest blast, Will sure - ly be my Shep-herd true And  
 lieve Him And seek His pard'ning grace, He'll drive the clouds of gloom a - way And



CHORUS.

Sa-viour's love to know. } Oh yes, He walks with me,..... His grace is full and  
 guide me home at last. } He walks with me, 80  
 show His smil-ing face.



free,..... He bears my bur-dens, soothes my woes, I know He walks with me....  
 full and free.

One of Nellie Shorthill Bradshaw's musical compositions.

Sovereign Officers of the death of Mr. Root, called a special session of the Sovereign Executive Council and left his Dallas home for Omaha.

On Sunday morning, December 28th, the body of Mr. Root, accompanied by the delegation of officers, was met at the Union Station in Omaha by six companies of the Uniform Rank, representatives of the Masonic Consistory and Knights Templar, the entire Executive Council of the Society and about one hundred members of the Society and personal friends. The body was placed in a bronze casket and taken to the rotunda of the City Hall where it lay in state for twenty-one hours. Thousands of citizens there paid their respects to the "Founder of Woodcraft." The body was taken from the City Hall Monday morning, December 29th, to his late residence where at 2:00 P. M. a quiet service was held by Rev. F. T. Rouse, pastor of the First Congregational Church. Dr. Rouse in his address gave a sketch of the life of the deceased, especially stressing the remarkable fraternal work done by the two orders which he had founded, the Modern Woodmen of America and the Woodmen of the World. Eight Sovereign Officers were the active pall bearers, and burial was in the magnificent mausoleum which Mr. Root had erected at Forest Lawn Cemetery. At the cemetery the Woodmen of the World ritual ceremony for the burial of the dead, of which Mr. Root was the author, was read by Mr. Fraser.

There was now a new person at the head of the Society, a very vigorous man, who understood the field work better, perhaps, than any other man connected with it. He was also not without financial knowledge and experience. He had accumulated much property before coming to Omaha.

The membership rallied to the support of Mr. Fraser. Everywhere, and on all sides, most willing and loyal members of the organization were ready to help him to promote



the Society's interests. The members of the Executive Council were likewise loyal and energetic in the support of whatever proposition he advanced.

The preliminary sessions of the Sovereign Camp are usually in the hands of several local officers, members of the organization. Programs are arranged by such persons. At the opening of the St. Paul convention of 1915 Sovereign Louie Peter, long a member of the Society and a delegate to the Sovereign Camp at different times, presided and presented a very interesting program. Among others, he introduced Mrs. Bradshaw with this expression, "No gathering of the Supreme Forest of the Woodmen Circle or Sovereign Camp of the Woodmen of the World would be successful without a song from Mrs. De E. Bradshaw of Arkansas." Mrs. Bradshaw's song was followed by rounds of applause and prior to responding to the encore she said, "I have a little song I wrote for the occasion." The encore, "St. Paul," was received with prolonged applause.

This was the first convention after Mr. Fraser had become Sovereign Commander. His report was referred to by a committee as "The first report of a new chief executive of the great 'Republic of Woodcraft,' " and added: "In the simplicity of its statements, the comprehensiveness of its scope and the fullness of its detail it is inimitable."

A full report was made to the convention with reference to the new Woodmen of the World Building.

There was an extensive argument over the question of the changing of the rates on the members carrying small certificates. Mr. Fraser made one of his outstanding arguments upon this question in favor of the change, asserting that, "We must put our house in order." His argument was so forceful that it brought many of the opposition to his way of thinking. The changes were made by an overwhelming vote.

Arthur H. Burnett, attorney for the Woodmen of the World from its beginning, was very proficient, careful, analytical, and had good wisdom and judgment. A lawyer may be ever so proficient in the general practice and find it difficult to learn how to correctly try a lawsuit involving a fraternal society. The philosophy is different from that of an insurance company in many respects. Frequently the statutory laws and general laws applicable to a general insurance company are not applicable to the fraternal society. It, therefore, becomes necessary for the General Attorney of a fraternal society to spend much time in the education of the lawyers who try cases for it.

After a few years as a member of the Executive Council, I was requested to investigate and report on many claims against the Woodmen of the World in Arkansas. Then I was employed to try the cases. In a few years all the business of the Society in the State of Arkansas was referred to me. I tried a great many cases for the Woodmen of the World, for other fraternal societies, and for life insurance companies. Those that reached the Supreme Court are referred to in another chapter. However, there were many cases tried which never reached the Supreme Court. The faster the Society grew, the more litigation it had. There were the questions of suspension, false warranties, suicide, death while engaged in unlawful acts, deaths of members engaged in hazardous and prohibited occupations where the rate for the same was not paid, improper beneficiaries, interpleaders, suits for damages for injuries in initiation, actions against collectors, and suits by collectors against the Society for damages, all to be defended.

In addition to representing the Society in the State of Arkansas, I was frequently consulted with reference to litigation in other states, and at one time was employed to rep-



resent the Society in the defense of an action in Texas. This action grew out of the so-called, "cease-to-pay" certificates.

According to the best estimate obtainable at the time, these certificates involved about \$63,000,000.00. That is to say, if the Society should lose these cases, it would mean it would be liable for that amount of money, for the payment of which it never would receive any further contributions from the members.

A case against the Society was instituted by a Judge Seay of Dallas, Texas, who held one of those certificates. Another case was begun in Arkansas and one in Nebraska at about the same time. The Nebraska case was known as Trapp vs. W. O. W. I was employed to look after the Arkansas case, and also to assist in the trial of the case at Dallas, Texas.

The consulting Actuary for the Society at that time was Abb Landis of Nashville, Tennessee. He was an actuary of more than national reputation. He was also a capable lawyer. About a week before the trial of the case at Dallas, under previous arrangements, Mr. Landis came to my office at Little Rock, where we discussed the law of the case. I desired to make proof of the facts necessary to show the real status. The form and content of the questions to the witness must be technically correct in order to get a proper technical answer. We spent several days in an effort to teach each other; he to teach me how to ask the questions, and I to impress upon him just what I desired to prove. The final result of several days' effort was—the asking of a question in the presence of a court reporter in such form as to elicit the proper answer, and Landis, if he agreed that it was in proper form, answered the question; the court reporter writing down both the question and the answer. We pursued this course until I had asked all the questions and he had answered the same, in order to make the proof necessary in the case.

In the trial at Dallas, I held one typewritten copy of the questions and answers and he the other. I read the question from manuscript and he answered in the same way. After the first few questions Mr. Landis said to the Court, "Mr. Bradshaw and I have gone over this carefully and the questions have been asked and have been answered by me, and if you will permit me I will read the questions and then read the answers." The Court agreed and that proceeding was carried out. The inevitable happened. The lawyer on the other side was wholly unable to cross-examine an actuary on such technical questions as were necessarily presented by this lawsuit. The testimony, however, on the part of the defendant was clear, distinct and unimpeachable. After a careful study, the District Court found for the defendant and dismissed the action.

Shortly thereafter the case of Prince L. Trapp vs. W. O. W. which had been tried in Omaha and appealed to the Supreme Court of Nebraska, was decided in favor of the Society. It is reported in 168 N. W. 191. There the Court held that the contract claimed by the plaintiff was *ultra vires* the corporation, and therefore illegal and void. Thereafter I was able to dispose of the Arkansas case without great difficulty. Strange to say, from that day to this, there has never been a dispute about one of these old certificates which, coming to suit, does not require the pleading and proof which was required in the trial of the first case in order to make a clear case of defense, and there have been many of them. Now, however, almost all of such membership certificates have been exchanged, or the members have died.

The executives of the Society were very happy at the successful termination of this litigation. It appeared at one time that it would destroy the Society because of the amount involved, if these cases should be decided against it.



After the 1915 Session of the Sovereign Camp, Mr. Fraser asked me to come to Omaha and compile the Constitution, Laws and By-Laws which the Sovereign Camp had passed and amended, both for the minutes of the proceedings of the Sovereign Camp and for the printer.

There were constantly coming up questions of importance which needed not only mental decision but physical action. It was necessary for the General Attorney to be in different places to represent the Society, and to look after its interests before insurance commissioners, at public meetings, before committees, before legislatures and before camps. Shortly after W. A. Fraser became President of the Society, Arthur H. Burnett, the General Attorney, was stricken with paralysis. His mentality was as strong as ever after he survived the shock, but physically he was unable to carry on as before. During this time Mr. Fraser had employed F. H. Gaines to act as Attorney for the Society. Mr. Gaines was engaged in general practice at Omaha and because he had an extensive business, he was not able to devote the necessary time to the affairs of the Woodmen of the World.

At a Session of the Council in October, 1916, Mr. Fraser tendered me the position of General Attorney. The Council approved my appointment. Thereupon I withdrew from my law partnership in Little Rock and removed to Omaha, on the 23rd day of October, 1916, and assumed the duties of General Attorney for the Woodmen of the World. After that, Mr. Fraser and I were thrown as closely together as two men could possibly be related in business. The utmost good humor, mutual sympathy and assistance, and enthusiasm for each other continued from that date until the time of his death in 1932.

Not only was I fortunate in being so satisfactorily associated with him, but also the members of the Sovereign Executive Council were always my true and loyal friends,

devoted and encouraging, at all times doing everything each could do for my advancement and for the advancement of the Society; and at no time during all that period was there the slightest word of deprecation or malicious criticism uttered by any one of them. I continued as General Attorney until the 30th day of November, 1932.

At the Sovereign Camp meeting at Atlanta in 1917, the laws were changed with reference to soldiers in the army. When war was declared in April, 1917, we had about 800,000 members. The war scare added about 100,000 more, so that in 1918 we had over 900,000 members; but the flu came along and we lost 18,000 people by death in less than a year, which was more than three times our usual death loss. We needed money to pay these heavy losses. Though money was scarce and interest rates high, I told Mr. Fraser I thought we could borrow it at 2½ per cent if we would follow the plan I indicated. We did so, and borrowed two and a half million dollars with ease from the Omaha banks.

Mr. Fraser was one of three men selected out of the entire United States to prepare plans for government insurance for soldiers. He served with Professor James W. Glover, Dean of the Actuarial School of the University of Michigan, and with Arthur Hunter, the Chief Actuary of the New York Life Insurance Company.

In the meantime, Mr. Fraser had concluded that there was an open field for fraternal societies in what was then called "industrial insurance." A juvenile "industrial" department was set up.

Then other conditions arose whereby insurance departments of the different states were incited to activity against the Society, to the extent that it required all my time and ingenuity to keep the Society from being excluded from some states. Later the juvenile plan was discontinued.



Trouble with fraternal societies was created by the passage of the Mobile Act, and later, by the passage of the so-called New York Conference Bill. Each was a code, proposed by the fraternal societies and agreed to by the insurance commissioners; but societies collecting an inadequate rate on the basis of a level premium could not maintain their percentage of solvency as required by this law, for the reason that the older they grew, the less reserves they accumulated at their current rates. These laws were based on the assumption that the amount collected by the society from the member as a level premium would be sufficient to pay all the death losses. This was not the plan on which the society was organized. It was assumed at the organization, and was so provided in the applications and in the certificates of membership, that the insurance was subject to the laws then in force or thereafter enacted. The insurance commissioners were insisting that laws must be enacted by the societies providing for a betterment of these conditions, and demanding that the societies make an increase in their actuarial solvency. Some societies increased their rates, but did not go the full way, and they later found themselves struggling with the necessity of making additional raises.

The officers of fraternal benefit societies must be elected by the representatives of the members. It was known that any drastic action looking towards placing the Society, or any society, upon an actuarially solvent basis would bring down upon the heads of the officers the maledictions of many of the members; and he who held an office must be bold indeed to go out and face that contingency. However, legislatures passed more laws requiring the percentage of solvency to be maintained, and if it was not, the insurance commissioners were authorized to take charge of the business of such organizations. This serious threat was met by the fraternalists by saying: "We will make the assessments as and

when they are needed," but the insurance commissioners insisted that fraternal societies should not continue on that plan because it would lead their members to believe that they were paying a sufficient level premium to pay for the cost of the insurance, when in fact it was not sufficient.

The association which Mr. Fraser had with the two great actuaries, Hunter and Glover, in his work for the government, brought forcibly to his attention the necessity for an insurance society to set up the required reserves upon all of its business. He saw the futility of the theory of keeping the reserves in the members' pockets. A great problem confronted him.

He took counsel with his own Actuary and General Attorney, and with Mr. Abb Landis and other important actuaries in New York; and he approached the necessity of some change with a feeling of determination. It was one of the most courageous things, when experience of other situations is considered, that anyone in modern fraternal organizations has ever attempted. Mr. Fraser had before him the experience of our own Society through nearly thirty years of its history, which, briefly stated, is shown by a letter written to me by Mr. D. D. Macken, the Actuary of the Society, on the subject of rate changes, as follows:

"The rate changes from 1890 to 1897 consisted principally of changes in the rates for the individual ages or age groups, as the case might be, accompanied by a rearrangement in some cases of the age groups. On the whole the general tendency was to raise the rates in the higher admission ages, and also to limit the amounts granted at the higher ages, culminating with dropping the maximum admission age from 60 to 52.

"Effective September 1, 1899 a very important change took place. First, the rates were raised as to all members thereafter admitted, and also the emergency fund was established, requiring an extra monthly contribution of five to



twenty-five cents per thousand, depending upon the entry age of the applicant. To illustrate, the additional contribution for the emergency fund from ages 18 to 37 inclusive was 5c additional per thousand, from 38 to 45 inclusive it was 10c additional per thousand, for ages 46 and 47 15c per thousand, 48 and 49 20c per thousand, and 50 to 52 inclusive 25c per thousand.

“When the Sovereign Camp met in 1901 it fixed the 1899 table of rates as being the table applicable to all members who entered the Society prior to September 1, 1901. Also a new table of rates was adopted applicable to all members who entered the Society from and after September 1, 1901. The tendency of raising rates in the higher ages, previously manifested, was apparent in the new table. For example the monthly rate in the group entering from age 18 to 25 was raised from 70c to 80c per month, or for the entire year \$1.20, whereas the group who entered from ages 38 to 40 was raised 25c per thousand per month, or a total of \$3.00 for the year. From 43 to 45 the raise was 30c per month, at 47 and 48 40c per month, and at 49 only 20c per month. The rates from 50 to 52 inclusive were left unchanged. On the date mentioned, September 1, 1901 and prior to that time, the rates were considered as being composed of component elements, i. e. the monthly assessment proper, the emergency fund, and the Sovereign Camp Dues, which required a contribution of 15c per month per member, this being used for expense purposes. Effective July 1, 1903 new rate tables were adopted, which were simply a consolidation of the component parts previously considered separately. So we really had a situation, where from September 1, 1901 to September 1, 1915, all of the members who entered prior to September 1, 1901 paid a lower rate than did those who entered from and after September 1, 1901. In other words, during the fourteen year period mentioned two rate tables were in effect, one for the prior members, and the other for the subsequent members, the crucial date being September 1, 1901.

“When the Sovereign Camp met in 1915 it adopted a table of rates, based on the subsequent table which had theretofore been in effect for members entering from and after September 1, 1901, changing the table, however, by a

process of interpolation between the minimum and maximum ages of the former age groups so as to fix a new rate for each and every entry age, thereby doing away with the old age group theory. The Sovereign Camp also decreed at this time, that the members who had entered prior to September 1, 1901 should thereafter make payments on the basis of the new table, as fixed and adopted. This action, of course, increased the amounts collected from the prior to September 1, 1901 members, particularly in the higher amounts and the higher ages. This action on the part of the Sovereign Camp gave rise to what we now call 'the 1915 liens,' because the law enacted by the Sovereign Camp provided that the members who did not want to pay the new rates effective September 1, 1915, could continue to pay their old rates, and have the difference between the new rates and the old rates charged against their certificates month by month as it accumulated. At the meeting of the Sovereign Camp held in 1917 a war tax of 10c per member was added to the then existing rates. This war tax later became a permanent part of the rates as a result of the action of the Sovereign Camp in 1919. The 1917 session of the Sovereign Camp was also notable by the fact that the first adequate rate certificate issued by the Society, with rates and reserves based on the National Fraternal Congress Table of Mortality with a 4 per cent interest assumption, was authorized. The certificates which were issued under this authorization being called 'Universal Certificates.'

"The meeting of the Sovereign Camp in July, 1919, resulted in the adoption of a plan of rate adjustment whereby all of the certificates then in force, except the Universal Certificates, were rerated as of the then attained ages of the members holding them, but subject to a reduction on account of the funds made apportionable in the case of members of the ages of 38 years and older. Even this rate raise was not compulsory, because the members who so elected, were permitted to continue to pay their old rates, and in lieu of the difference between the new rates, which they should have paid, and the old rates which they continued to pay, have liens charged against their certificates. This action, of course, gave rise to a large class of lien members, the



number of which was very much reduced in 1929 and 1930, as the result of the Pearson transfer campaign, and almost completely wiped out, as the result of the Marsh transfer campaign in 1938 and 1939. As of December 31, 1940, according to the statistical information furnished, we had left 3,758 lien members.

“No further changes with respect to rates have been needed in the Constitution and Laws since December 31, 1919, because of the fact that the laws effective on that date provide in effect, that the certificates thereafter issued would be on such plan, in such form, and at such rates as the President of the Society thereafter might fix and determine.

“It should be noted, however, that the first certificate issued on the American Experience Table of Mortality with a 4 per cent interest assumption was the Security Double Indemnity Certificate brought out in the year 1920, it being a successor to an adult certificate previously issued by the Juvenile Department during the years 1918 and 1919.

“In 1922 we adopted the Perfected Twenty Payment Certificate with rates, reserves and values based on the American Experience Table of Mortality with a four per cent interest assumption. In 1924 we adopted the Ten Year Term Certificate. In 1929 we brought out an entirely new line of certificates, comprising whole life, limited payment and endowment certificates, also the retirement income certificates, the rates and reserves for which were based on the American Experience Table of Mortality and a 4 per cent interest assumption, with the exception of the Retirement Income Certificate, which was based on the American Experience Table of Mortality with a  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent interest assumption in so far as the life insurance part on it was concerned, the annuity part being based on the McClintock Annuitant's Table with a  $3\frac{1}{2}$  per cent interest assumption.

“During the five year period following the year 1929 it became increasingly apparent that the low interest rates then prevailing would continue for a long period of time, and that the prevailing interest assumption as to the outstanding certificates then being issued could not be maintained as to future issues. Accordingly, effective January 1, 1936, we commenced to issue an entire new line of certificates cover-

ing the plans and forms heretofore in use, with added features and benefits, the rates and reserves for these certificates being based on the American Experience Table of Mortality with a 3 per cent interest assumption. These forms were continued in use until December 31, 1940, when a complete new rate book was prepared, together with new rates and forms designed to modernize our sales and solicitation material.”



## CHAPTER IX

**M**R. Fraser had communicated his definite rate plan to me before the meeting of the Sovereign Camp in Chicago in 1919. He made there the usual general report, setting forth many statistics from which conclusions might be drawn by careful and accurate students, but he did not have in his printed report any reference to the proposed new rate schedule. However, he also had that carefully prepared. I had prepared some papers which I desired to have made a part of the Society's records, particularly a report from the actuaries signed by each of them describing definitely the theory upon which their plan was founded.

When the subject of rates was presented to the Convention there was a hush over the audience. Men almost gasped for breath. The necessity was apparent to probably more than fifty per cent of the delegates, but they had visions of its repercussions at home, and right well they might. The subject was debated. The actuaries took a great deal of time in explaining minutely the operation of the plan. The necessity of the action was discussed in clear and concise language, not only by the actuaries, but by members who were cognizant of the facts. There were present as delegates a number of state managers and important field men who had represented the Society for years in the solicitation of members. They saw a profitable situation disappearing. There were heartaches and grief. There were delegates who believed it would be impossible for them to again face the members at home. However, most of the delegates boldly and deliberately faced the proposition. Many of them knew they were voting themselves out of profitable jobs for a time, but they had the courage. They saw the necessity. They realized that they must assume their part of the burden if the Society should continue a fraternal beneficiary associa-

tion on twelve monthly assessments per annum, paying all of its liabilities as and when they accrued and continuing to bless homes and children. They looked this squarely in the face at a time when the Society had on hand more money than it had ever had before in its existence, an amount of \$37,500,000. It was fully solvent upon the basis of assessments as and when assessments might be needed. There was no question that it could, and would, under the scheme of its organization, pay all of its liabilities as and when they accrued, but the state laws had intervened. They had said, "You are assuming that your monthly collections are sufficient and they are not. You must maintain one hundred per cent of actuarial solvency or you must quit business."

So the roll of delegates was called; the proposition was carried. Those delegates who went back minded to explain what was done with a view of showing that it was to the best interest of the members were successful in so doing.

Others, principally politicians, went home with a view of placing the blame upon the Society's management. They thought to make political capital out of the distress of the membership. Others concerned saw a chance of personal profit.

One Claude Wilkerson of Sedalia, Missouri was an opposition leader in that state and tried to be such all over the United States. He held meetings where the Sovereign Officers were denounced and the action of the Sovereign Camp was severely criticised. The aroused members said they would get together money and file suits to enjoin the officers from carrying out and enforcing the laws as adopted by the Sovereign Camp, and would seek to throw all the officers out of office.

Strange to say, the excitement was so great that the newspapers took it across the country, and members in other states joined in the opposition in an effort to raise money



to stop the enforcement of the laws of the Society. Thousands and thousands of dollars were contributed by ill-advised members for the purpose of having lawsuits instituted to defeat the Society's enacted laws. Most of this money Wilkerson controlled. Because of his unscrupulous daring, and his wide cultivation of misinformation among members, he was able to attract a larger attention and more money flowed to help him in his efforts.

As an illustration of the extent to which a member would go, I heard of one in Arkansas who said he had only raised one bale of cotton that year, but he would give the entire amount to Wilkerson in order that "he might show them fellows at Omaha he would not be run over."

One of the most distressing actions was that camps would become so angry under the spell of false statements by designing persons they would vote out of their treasury, sums all the way from fifty to five hundred dollars for the supposed purpose of helping in the prosecution of suits which were proposed against the Society. Some camps which were under the domination of Wilkerson or some of his lieutenants voted the entire camp fund for the purpose of prosecuting these suits, or perhaps more particularly for the benefit of the agitators. The amount collected was probably a thousand times as much as the fair expense of the lawsuits.

Added to the wide publicity in the press, Wilkerson got out periodicals, papers, dodgers and every other sort of advertisement which would attract the masses of the people. The politicians and members in local communities where large camps existed carried on the agitations. When the camp would meet some one of these agitators would be present, probably a candidate for some office, prospectively if not actually. In the general election year of 1920, when men were being chosen for office in political primaries, in the South particularly, the politicians would usually couple their

other address with speeches about the Woodmen of the World, what ought to be done and how badly they had been treated, in order to get a favorable hearing from members of the Society.

Politicians had heretofore attended camp meetings rarely; but occasionally one would go. Certainly he would go on the night of the election of delegates to the Head Camp. This was done in the hope that some admiring member would nominate him as a candidate for delegate to the Head Camp. Many went to the Head Camps, and a few of them went from there to the Sovereign Camp. The Head Camps included some of these individuals who had no purpose to serve except their own. They were politically inclined and politically dominated, and whatever would attract a crowd and would make people interested in them as speakers dominated their thoughts and words without consideration for the injury inflicted. Thus it may be seen why, at a subsequent meeting of the Sovereign Camp, a law was passed providing that representatives should not be elected to the Head Camp unless they had been officers of the local camp and had served the local camp as Clerk or Consul Commander for at least twelve months, thus showing that their sympathies and ambitions were for the Society and not for their political interest. As a result, the politicians were cut out of attendance at the Head Camps, but they made the most of it while they were in.

Every effort was made by the Home Office to advise the members exactly as to the effects of the new law upon them. Many of them unfortunately preferred to listen to the vaporings of some individual who had his own advancement at heart and not that of the Society and its members. The Society was not able to get out at once, after the law was passed, full and impartial information which would be intelligible to the members of the Society, and could not get



out such information until after the fire of wrath had swept the membership in Oklahoma, Texas, Arkansas, Louisiana, Mississippi and some other states.

There had been published in some of the states, particularly in Texas, local magazines for the members. It is quite interesting to note that the control of these magazines suddenly got into the hands of those who were very hostile to the administration of the Society and they became very virulent in their attacks upon the management. They were eagerly sought after and plenty of misinformation was supplied to them of cases and incidents to show that there was no necessity for the increase in rates. One of the principal challenges was that W. A. Fraser's salary had been raised and that the increase in the revenue was required in order to pay the same. It was abundantly proven a thousand times over that the salary of Mr. Fraser and all the Sovereign Camp Officers put together did not amount to a cent and a half per member per annum.

Organized trouble really began when calls were made by these agitators for special sessions of the Head Camps. Imagine what that means when you recall that Head Camps at that time ran from two or three hundred members to a thousand members each. The agitation was so strong, of course, that all members of the Head Camp would attend, and if a member could not attend he would send someone to represent him, and anybody or everybody else could go and join in the free-for-all against the organization.

One such special Head Camp session was called for Oklahoma at Oklahoma City. There the agitation was intense. One agitator had only a \$500.00 certificate. He was followed by a lawyer of some prominence, now recently deceased, and by a number of others who were prominent politically.

The Head Consul of Oklahoma tried to preside at the meeting and to have it conducted in a proper and careful

manner, but he was unable to do so. The convention was wild. Its members did not want to hear anybody. Mr. Fraser was called upon to speak. He had not spoken five minutes until they began to ask questions, to "hurrah" him and to do everything that could be done to prevent him from having a hearing. I was on the platform with Mr. Fraser. I was told by some impartial observers present that out of the five hundred people in the building, probably ten per cent were carrying guns. However, that was not a frightening situation. Mr. Fraser became so disgusted by senseless interruptions that he decided to leave the meeting and beckoned me to follow. I refused to go, telling him I was staying until the meeting ended. Then he came back and sat down on the platform and we stayed through the meeting.

I thought we could answer every question that was asked, and I knew they would be asking us questions, and they did. I took the floor and had the privilege of answering all the questions that were propounded and I think in an intelligent and truthful way, if not to the liking of each member. Mr. Fraser had a thousand other things to do and it was natural that I who had devoted practically all my time to study of the plan could more quickly answer the questions than he.

This meeting adjourned, but still the fire flew.

There was a special session of the Head Camp called in Texas. The results were about the same there as in Oklahoma.

Agitation was carried forward in Arkansas by local collectors of funds as well as by such persons from other states, but the opposition was not able to call special sessions of the Head Camps in other states. Nevertheless, the hostility was strong in many sections. There was more subversive activity in Missouri, Oklahoma and Texas than in other states.

During this time many camp clerks were careless or became more engrossed in helping the opposition than in looking after the building up of the Society. As a result some of



them forgot the difference between the money which belonged to the Society and their own money. There were tremendous shortages in camps which cost the surety company in one year more than \$125,000.00. Death claims were presented where it was shown the members had not paid anything to the Society after the increase in rates. Upon investigation we often found that the local clerk had collected but never reported or remitted the payments. Some clerks, not many apparently, took the position that the Society was gone anyway, and therefore all they could get out of it belonged to them.

During the heat of the contest, and after the suit was filed, I had an unusual experience. Officers from Omaha were asked to come to Lincoln and appear before the camp there and explain how the law applied to members. It came to my attention, and I suggested to the officers that I would be glad to go and make an effort to explain the effect of the law. Accordingly I went there, one of the worst winter nights I ever travelled. When I reached the camp I found many of its oldest members there. I began my address by telling them how the law applied to them and the necessity for it, citing both the law of Nebraska and the law of the Society, how equitably it applied to everybody, and how every old member was protected by its provisions. I had not gone very far in the matter until one young man said, "I was overseas and I have just returned. I was wounded. I wish to know if I can pay the new rate and have the full amount of insurance without examination." I said, "You can." He said, "Sovereigns, we have misunderstood the effect of the law. I thought everybody had to be re-examined and re-rated as of his attained age, etc., but that is not true. I think we have done the Society an injustice. I was a party to getting this meeting up, and I move you that we extend the gentleman a vote of thanks."

The same was extended. I sat around and talked for a while, and then went my way.

Druid Camp No. 24 is located in the north part of Omaha and has had a large membership for many years. There was considerable agitation in the camp over the increased rates. This camp is one of those in Omaha to which Claude Wilkerson and his associates made their strongest appeals for funds to fight the management of the Society. Some of the Sovereign Officers were invited to come to the camp meeting and explain the increase in rates, and also to justify the necessity for the same, and tell the members particularly how it applied to each of them. They were advised that a large crowd would be present and would be delighted to hear from some one of them. Our officers suggested that I should represent them and I promptly accepted the invitation. When I reached the camp that night, it was apparent, in a few minutes, that the meeting had been framed; that is to say, the greatest agitators were there in force and were in charge of the meeting. There was Claude Wilkerson and one or two of his friends, not members of the camp, who were there for the purpose of inciting the members, if possible, by false and misleading statements.

However, I determined to present the facts with all seriousness and probably was inspired to more aggressive methods than I otherwise would have been. Being called on first to make a speech I began with a full explanation of the law, and how it applied to every member. I continued speaking for a considerable time (I could speak two hours on the subject without any interruption), and I found the members very much interested in hearing me. I discovered during the course of my speech that Wilkerson had planned to leave and catch an early train, and that he was very excited and wanted to speak, but I kept on speaking until I was invited to desist and let him say a few words. As a result of that



request, I subsided so that he might make his speech. When he had concluded and left, I proceeded to answer him. Upon the whole, I felt that the meeting was quite successful from the standpoint of the Society and the good feeling I was able to leave among the members, notwithstanding the definite purpose of getting some official to make a speech there and then give Claude Wilkerson a chance to make an exciting reply.

I was so fortified with facts, figures, memoranda and charts which explained how the law applied to every individual that Wilkerson did not undertake to make the speech that he would otherwise have made, and that he did make on many other occasions in many other places. The camp is still in operation, doing good work and has a splendid membership. The camp Clerk, however, soon quit his position and took up business with some old line company.

I never missed an opportunity to appear before a camp or a group of members in an effort to explain fully every feature of the wisest and most necessary act that the Sovereign Camp had ever performed. These instances are told as examples of many such occurrences.

A fraternal society having group meetings, has a potential center of agitation in the lodge itself; and every member may become excited about the rights and treatment of another member. These effects are multiplied as stories of grievances are told and repeated.

In a life insurance company, that condition does not obtain, because one does not know whether or not his neighbor carries a policy in the life company in which he is insured, so nothing is said about what the company does. The provoked policyholder has no place to make a public complaint, while the member of a fraternal society has abundant opportunity to go to his lodge and there make a speech upon any



Left: Ellen Frances Bradshaw (now Mrs. Mason Zerbe). Right:  
Melba Shorthill Bradshaw, (now Mrs. John Dawson).





Top: The Dawson Family—Standing, John B. Dawson. Sitting, left to right, Melba Bradshaw Dawson, David Bradshaw Dawson, Joyce Ellen Dawson and John Burnette Dawson, Jr. Bottom: Mr. and Mrs. Mason Zerbe and their children, De Emmett and Mason, Jr.

subject, favorable or unfavorable to the organization, at any time he pleases.

Some fine illustrations may be made as to the difference between the rerating of a fraternal society and an old line insurance company, as one may observe by comparing the Woodmen of the World with a life insurance company of Des Moines. The fraternal goes forward through trouble and misgivings, lawsuits and agitations, family bickerings, and family discussions, while the old line company goes through its lawsuits and when they are decided it is all over.

The long-looked-for suit was instituted in the fall of 1919, entitled, "Charlie E. Fowler, et al vs. The Sovereign Camp of the Woodmen of the World," at Nebraska City, Nebraska. A special judge, Frederick W. Button of Fremont, Nebraska, was appointed by the Governor. The complainants in the case were represented by eight lawyers. One was not only a lawyer of prominence at Jefferson City, Missouri, but was also an actuary. There were a Congressman from Oklahoma, lawyers from Minnesota, Wisconsin and Iowa, one local lawyer, a lawyer from St. Louis and possibly some others at the trial of the case.

It was necessary for the Society to rely upon the testimony of actuaries and upon its own records. All of this testimony was prepared with great care by me for the trial. When the law was passed I took the position that the actuaries should state a theorem upon which the adjustment was made. I prepared one and together we modified it until it was finally approved and signed by each actuary. In the law it was definitely referred to, filed with the Sovereign Clerk and made a part of the laws of the Society.

Abb Landis, the actuary who was present at the Sovereign Camp at the time the law was passed, came to Omaha at my request about a week before the trial, with a view of discussing the case with me. Then, we began the prepara-



tion of questions and answers to cover the defense. It is difficult to examine an actuary in court as a witness unless one is familiar with actuarial science. Having had an experience with him before in Little Rock in the Seay case pending at Dallas, Texas, I had written out before his arrival all of the questions which I desired to propound to him. Whenever the language of the question was technically wrong, or for any reason the question was not properly propounded, he suggested modifications to express the question scientifically. Then, I dictated the questions and he dictated the answers to a reporter, covering all points in the case.

Mr. Macken, the actuary for the Society, testified with great ability and persuasiveness in the trial of this action. Our records were all presented in perfect order.

The attorneys for complainants were not able to show on cross examination that our actuaries had been in error in their testimony. The only question which could then be raised in the case was as to whether or not the increase in rates was necessary and whether it was excessive. We had covered the vital question of law completely and had shown that it was fair to everybody. The plaintiff had testimony from actuaries, one actuary a lawyer and a former actuary of a State Insurance Department, and testimony was offered by witnesses comparing rates and reserves with those of other fraternal societies.

This trial continued for a week or more. I had associated with me in the district court Mr. Frank Gaines, Nelson C. Pratt, one of the best fraternal lawyers in the United States, both of Omaha, and William F. Moran, of Nebraska City.

At the conclusion of the testimony the court said he desired to have oral and written argument made to him, and that they should be made at his home in Fremont two weeks later, fixing the date.

It can be readily understood how important we felt this case was, because it involved \$145,000,000 present value. That is to say, taking the membership, the rates paid and those required into consideration, the difference between the reserves which the Society had on hand and that which it should have had on hand, the Society was short, according to the testimony, \$145,000,000 in its present value of assets. In other words, the Society should have had on hand \$145,000,000 in addition to what reserves it did have on hand in order to value its business on the basis of its own experience with a 4 per cent interest assumption. As a matter of fact, even that would not be sufficient in these hectic days when 3 per cent is regarded a good return on investments.

This was the largest suit ever tried in the State of Nebraska.

The case was argued and briefs were submitted; and in about two weeks thereafter Judge Button decided the case in favor of the defendant in all respects. We were very jubilant at the Home Office, and this had a dampening effect upon the ardor of those who had been promoting dissatisfaction among the members.

The case was promptly appealed to the Supreme Court, but that court was not up with its business and a delay of several months was expected.

The 1921 sessions of the Head Camps were only a short time ahead. The courts of original jurisdiction had decided the lawsuits instituted by the agitators in favor of the Society. Good common sense and reason had taken the place of rampant falsehoods, and the members were tired of the fuss created by designing persons. An era of peace was at hand. Like all unusual disturbances, if let alone, the rerating controversy would die with age, but prejudices are easily aroused to activity by the opening of an exciting cause in-



volving the persons or things originally causing the dissatisfaction.

The plan Mr. Fraser had worked out was to have the Texas Head Camp meet first. He had been popular in the state of Texas, and Morris Sheppard, the Sovereign Banker, was the idol of thousands. It was logical that the Texas Jurisdiction would support the administration as it had always done in the past—and has done ever since. Rightly assuming that if the great Woodmen State of Texas supported the administration, all other states would do likewise, the officials went joyously to Houston to the 1921 Head Camp session.

There were some mutterings here and there, and just a little unorganized dissatisfaction, but the natural following, and the support coming from seventeen or more loyal candidates for office assured complete victory for the administration at the balloting, as was subsequently proven. But for an unfortunate incident the convention would have been recorded as harmonious.

The city auditorium was secured for the meeting. J. B. Cochran of Houston was the Head Consul, and therefore the presiding officer. He had secured this large auditorium for the holding of the meeting. There were probably twelve or fifteen hundred delegates, representing the different camps in this Head Camp Jurisdiction, and also a large audience of visitors. Welcoming speeches were made, greetings extended, and responses delivered. Then came the election of representatives to the Sovereign Camp, which was to meet in New York in the following June. Officers had been elected in 1919 for four years, so this was not an election year in the Sovereign Camp, except for delegates. A number of the executive officers of the Sovereign Camp were present. The roll of members was called, and each delegate went to the platform at the front of the auditorium and deposited

his ballot in the box in the presence of the entire audience. This took practically all day, and when, at the close of the balloting, the person in charge of the ballot box picked it up and started out behind the wings of the platform to count the ballots, another box appeared and he ran into some delegates. Then a melee ensued. Finally out of the fight and disturbance there appeared to be two ballot boxes filled with ballots. One man jumped up on the stage and in a dramatic manner said that he had the original box, and he would hold it, but that they were trying to put over another box. Each side claimed that the other was responsible for the doing of whatever it was thought had been done in an improper manner.

Mr. Fraser was quickly on his feet on the platform, urging the members to be quiet and orderly so it could be determined which was the real ballot box, urging that there was no reason why they could not determine the box in which they had deposited their ballots. He said he would appoint enough committeemen from each side to come there and sit around and count the ballots, so there would be no question about it. But the opposition was not friendly to this suggestion. They insisted there should be another election. The wild row went on until there was an adjournment at 6:00 o'clock. The ballot box declared by some to be the right one was taken and deposited in a bank for safe-keeping as it was alleged, while the other one disappeared.

On the following morning Head Consul Cochran attempted to call the convention to order, but it would not obey him. Delegates said "throw him out," that "he should not be the presiding officer." A wild fire of questions, answers and general disturbances arose, and it was clear that there could not be any continuation of the meeting with any degree of order in the hall at that time. It was not only filled with delegates, but with hundreds of other people from



the city and surrounding country who had been attracted on account of the disturbance of the day before.

Consequently, Mr. Cochran said: "Sovereigns and delegates of this convention, it is impossible for us to conduct our meeting here under these circumstances. There is a hall up the street some distance where there is plenty of room for all of the delegates of the Head Camp, and we will take up the word at the door so that only delegates may get in; then we will continue the meeting of the Head Camp. I ask all delegates to follow me to that hall." He then named the place and withdrew. The opposition would not consent to this move, but undertook to organize a convention themselves in that auditorium and what a mob they had!

Mr. Cochran and the group of delegates who went with him retired to the hall mentioned and opened the Head Camp in regular form that morning; and in a short while all the business was transacted, resolutions adopted, the election held, votes counted, (a new election was held because of the fact that the ballot box had been taken away from the officers and was held by a group which would not surrender it, so the new election was necessary) certificates of election made out, the minutes of the proceedings recorded, and all were soon on their way to Dallas, where they were deposited in the mail for delivery to Omaha.

The laws of the Society provided that all elective officers of the Head Camp must first be installed before they could act as such. They further provided that they must be installed by a Head Consul, or by a Past Head Consul. There were several Past Head Consuls at this Head Camp meeting, but those who organized the convention in the auditorium were unable to get a Head Consul or Past Head Consul to install their officers. All the Past Head Consuls were with the group which had been compelled to leave the auditorium and hold the session in another hall. Then there came a

question of fact, which was very interesting. The opposition had elected officers and also delegates to the Sovereign Camp which was to meet in New York. After the convention (the regular one at the other hall) was over, the delegates drifted down to the city auditorium where the rebellious people were in charge, to watch the further proceedings. Those who were interested in showing a large membership, and showing that the majority were in the meeting in the auditorium began getting the names and addresses of every member who was there, without respect to what time he came, so that they could show that substantially all of the delegates to the Head Camp were in that meeting.

Before noon, lawsuits were started against several of the officers, the Head Camp and the Sovereign Camp itself to prohibit any person from being seated except those who were elected at the auditorium at the second day session. It was necessary for me to remain and fight these lawsuits. After argument before the court, the injunctions demanded were refused, and I was soon free to go. However, the cases were appealed to the Texas Court of Civil Appeals in the hope that that tribunal would take some action against the officers or the Society. That court, however, very wisely decided that the Society was sufficient unto itself, had control of its own affairs, and that within the body was the authority to determine who were or were not the regular officers of a subordinate body, or of the Sovereign Camp itself.

It had been decided that the Head Camp session in Arkansas should follow shortly after the Texas session. Arkansas Woodmen had been greatly disturbed by the agitators, both local and out-state. Having secured all the money they could get from the members, the agitators were no longer concerned about the workings of the Society in the state, and were not making any campaign. It was a large



Woodmen state, and the administration had many friends among the 25,000 Woodmen. The Woodmen in the state were content. The redoubtable Farrar Newberry, State Manager, had carried the torch of truth with words of wisdom and philosophy to every portion of the state. His virile two years of hard work behind the Woodmen deputies since the 1919 Sovereign Camp, and his personal aggressive enthusiasm had made Arkansas "Woodmen conscious" and satisfied with the unparalleled financial soundness of the Society.

The carriers of bad news run fast, however, and by the time the Head Camp of Arkansas convened in Blytheville in 1921, the opposition to the incumbent officers, headed by Judge G. R. Haynie, had received the information about the Houston, Texas, fiasco which had occurred only a few days before and which gave him and his friends a large weapon for crusading. Haynie was a great success in a three-day convention. Head Consul Applegate presided at the session, and he was a friend of the administration. My friends, Newberry's friends and the boys from Little Rock and Pine Bluff and other loyal Sovereigns rallied to the cause and stood for the election of representatives to the Sovereign Camp who were friendly to the administration.

Sovereign Commander Fraser had prepared an extensive chart representing men running a race on a track on which the length of lives of human beings was shown, based upon the mortality experience of the Woodmen of the World through the thirty years of its existence. It was shown that by the time age sixty was reached all assessments paid by the members had been used to cover actual death losses. It was a dramatic presentation of the facts, and one which was very striking; and Mr. Fraser presented it with convincing vigor.

By this time, also, printed pamphlets of the Society were out which showed exactly the financial standing of every

member, so that there was no longer any doubt as to how the law applied to every member of the Society. These also conclusively showed that it was to the best interest of the members to have these changes made in the laws of the Society rather than to go on growing worse under the old plan. The Arkansas Head Camp was hard to handle. Judge Haynie was a prominent lawyer and Circuit Judge in that state and had been a candidate for Governor. He was one of the best sarcastic platform speakers I ever heard. He had a sharp tongue and vivid style of description which attracted and held his hearers. He was very much opposed to the 1919 amendment. He was making a campaign for Head Consul, and was elected. Then the question of electing Sovereign Camp delegates came up, and it was at this time that the real fight began. Before the election Claude Wilkerson and others of his kind had been excluded from participating in the meeting as they were not members of the Head Camp. They were on the outside, however, and had runners going in and out. Wilkerson told one of his stooges, so it was overheard by one of our friends, "Don't ever let Fraser get up there with that chart. If you do he will run us all in the Mississippi River." Fraser did get up with the chart, and made a fine explanation of it, and when the balloting for delegates to the Sovereign Camp began (there had been printed a white ticket and a blue ticket) Chet Cunningham, a local delegate, urged, "Vote for the Society, vote the white ticket." The majority voted for delegates represented by the white ticket, who were in favor of sustaining the action of the Sovereign Camp.

From then on the Head Camps were not so difficult, except in Missouri, where a contesting delegation was elected.

After all the Head Camp sessions had been concluded, we knew that there would be contesting delegations from Texas and Missouri.



An amusing incident occurred in the trial of the case at Houston, Texas, just after the Head Camp session at Houston. We were contending that the members who claimed to have been elected could go to New York and apply for seats in the Sovereign Camp, and that the Sovereign Camp would pass on the question and do justice. One heavy-boned lawyer in argument before the court said, "Here is my humble client. He goes from the great State of Texas to New York City. He can't find where the Sovereign Camp is meeting within two weeks, and then it will be over. But suppose he does find the place. What will happen? He will go up to the lodge rooms with his tin axe on his shoulder, and after having rapped on the door and getting the attention of the inside guardian, he will proudly assert, 'I am a Sovereign delegate from Texas.' Then he will say, 'My name is so and so and I desire to be admitted!' The wicket will remain up. Communication will be had inside the hall and then he will be told, in the language of Bill Fraser but in the voice of another, 'Get the Hell out of here,' and down the wicket will go."

## CHAPTER X

ONE of the most interesting experiences any convention ever had was the trial of the contesting delegations at the Sovereign Camp in New York City in 1921. Mr. Fraser appointed a committee composed of a judge, a lawyer and three business men to sit as judges to determine who should be admitted. A majority of the regular delegates had been seated—all those from states where there was no contest. This special committee held a formal hearing in a hotel room, sitting as judges do in the trial of a case. The Texas opposition was there with their ballot box. They avowed they had never opened or counted the ballots in the original box, which they said was there in their possession. The judges heard their testimony on the question as to who had the majority of the delegates at the Head Camp convention in Texas, and then there was testimony on the other side to show that the contestants didn't have the majority of the convention. The contestants claimed that the ballot box would show that they had won the election. The committee or at least some of them said, "Submit the ballot box and we will count the ballots." The contestants refused to permit the ballot box to be submitted and the ballots counted unless they could all be present and watch the counting. The committee of judges was not favorable to having its honesty questioned in such a way, so the members of the committee said they would decline to count the votes under the circumstances.

After a long and tedious trial, consuming about two days in the examination of witnesses, a decision was reached, favorable to seating the delegates who were friendly to the Society, except in the state of Missouri. There the committee seated delegates who were opposed to the Society. I never saw a better cross-examiner of witnesses than Attor-



ney Martin J. Arnold of San Antonio, Texas, who represented the regular delegates from Texas. He could ask the most far-reaching and searching questions of any person I ever heard at the bar. He elicited all the facts with ease.

There had been some particularly belligerent members of the Society in Oklahoma, Arkansas, Missouri, Texas and other states who had criticised the Executive Officers and who were persistent in their disturbance of the members of the Society. They had done everything that could be done to violate the laws of the Society in reference to criticisms of officers' actions and motives. The best way to handle the situation, it appeared to me, was to pass a resolution reciting the facts as to the activities of each of them which were known to all members of the Sovereign Camp, and providing that such members, naming them, should be suspended from fraternal relationship for ten years from that date. The resolution was presented and adopted. As a result, they were barred from camp, Head Camp and Sovereign Camp meetings, and were therefore no longer effective agitators in the organization.

It was at this session of the Sovereign Camp that the laws were amended so that only those who had been officers of a camp for a year or more could be elected as delegates to the Head Camps. The Supreme Court of Nebraska shortly before this time had decided the case of Fowler, et al vs. Sovereign Camp in favor of the Society. Taking as a basis the mileage and per diem allowed to the delegates seated by the Sovereign Camp, these seventeen contesting delegates from Texas prepared bills for expenses and made demands upon the Sovereign Camp to pay them. This was refused. They then assigned all their bills to one Buck, who was a judge of the Court of Civil Appeals at Fort Worth, Texas and who, himself, was one of the so-called elected delegates but who was entirely disqualified by the laws of

our Society from being a delegate, because he was an officer of another fraternal organization. Perhaps they believed that they could institute a suit in the District Court at Fort Worth, Texas, and that if it were lost there it would be appealed to the Court of Civil Appeals, of which Judge Buck was a member.

The suit was filed in his name in the District Court at Fort Worth. I did not choose to permit the trial of the case in that court and immediately filed a petition and bond for removal to the Federal Court. The case was promptly removed. The plaintiff then found that he would have hard sledding in that court for his aggregated assigned claims, so he undertook to dismiss that suit in the Federal Court and to divide the claims which had been assigned to him and re-distribute the amount so that each man might bring a suit upon his own behalf in a court in his own county. I objected to the splitting up of the cause of action to defeat the jurisdiction of the Federal Court. The court sustained that position. The suit was finally dismissed, but I had prepared to continue the fight on the ground that the cause of action could not be split up to defeat jurisdiction. As a result, the case went to the Supreme Court of the United States, where that court sustained our position in the case reported as *Sovereign Camp vs. O'Neill*, 266 U. S. 292. A brilliant Texas lawyer, T. D. Gresham of Dallas, assisted me in that case.

Because of the large membership in 1919 and 1920, there were a great many deaths. As General Attorney, I insisted that settlements should always be made upon the basis of the law as it was enacted by the Sovereign Camp in 1919. Many claimants refused to accept the offered money, alleging that the action of the Sovereign Camp was illegal and that it was not necessary, and instituted suits against the



Society. The number of suits at one time pending against the Society exceeded five hundred.

After the decision in the Fowler case in the District Court of Nebraska, we successfully pleaded that decision as *res adjudicata* in all such cases. After the decision of this case in the Supreme Court of the State of Nebraska, we made the same defense that we had made in the other cases which had been filed, because it was more favorable to us in that it was the opinion of the court of last resort in Nebraska.

Shortly before the decision of the Fowler case, the Supreme Court of the United States had decided the case of Green vs. Royal Arcanum, 237 U. S. 531, in which it held that a decision of a state court of last resort in a suit on behalf of one for himself and all others similarly situated against a fraternal society, domiciled in that state, was binding upon the courts of all other states under the "full faith and credit" clause of the Constitution. Therefore, I pleaded *res adjudicata* in all the suits which were thereafter brought where the adjustment question was raised. I set up the facts as in the Fowler case and also pleaded that the Supreme Court of the State of Nebraska having decided the Fowler case, all members of the Society and all courts in the United States were bound by that decision. The Supreme Courts of many states and also the Supreme Court of the United States sustained this position.

It became necessary not only to plead the facts and the decision in the Fowler case, but also to present the proof substantially the same as in the Fowler case to show the basis upon which the Fowler case was decided in each case which I thereafter tried involving the rate question. There were hundreds of them because the 1919 law had provided that a member might continue paying his old rate and have a lien charged against his certificate in lieu of the difference in rate.

This situation was also true with reference to the so-called "cease-to-pay" certificates, of which I have heretofore written. When a death occurred and the claim was declined because the individual had not continued to make the required payments in many cases suits were instituted and it was necessary to plead the changes of the Constitution, Laws and By-Laws of the Society requiring members to pay as long as they lived and also to make proof of the facts to show identity with the decision of the Supreme Court of the State of Nebraska in the case of Prince L. Trapp vs. Sovereign Camp, W. O. W., 102 Nebr. 562, where the so-called "cease-to-pay" certificate was held *ultra vires* the corporation. The courts of other states, under the provisions of the Constitution of the United States, were required to follow the decision of the Nebraska court.

In order for the member, after December 31, 1919, to continue in force the right to have a monument erected by the Society at his grave, it was necessary for him to pay an additional sum. In thousands of instances the member would not elect to retain the monument and at his death the beneficiaries or heirs would insist that a monument costing \$100 be erected to his memory. An enterprising lawyer at Del Rio, Texas, had some petitions prepared and instituted suits in the court of a Justice of the Peace there to recover the price of the monument, and he obtained judgment against the Society in one case. I appealed the first case to the County Judge. That official, in turn, found against the Society. I then appealed the case to the Court of Appeals of Texas, and that court decided against the Society on the ground that it had no jurisdiction since the amount involved was only \$100, and under the Texas law, the County Judge was the court of last resort in a suit involving \$100 or less. Having obtained this decision, I then appealed other cases direct from the County Judge to the Supreme Court of the



United States. That court promptly sustained my contention, following the decision of the Supreme Court of Nebraska in the case of Charley Fowler, et al vs. the Society.

It was after this that Sovereign Commander Fraser sought to carry out his long cherished ideas of erecting a hospital for the treatment of tuberculosis patients, and he persisted in this effort. He purchased some property at San Antonio and began the construction of suitable quarters for that charitable effort.

A large amount of money was contributed by members for this purpose and the building progressed. Later on, there was declared a cash return for members, and letters were sent to all of them with a check enclosed, asking that those who cared to do so, should endorse and return the checks to Mr. Fraser in order to assist in paying for the construction of the hospital. Still later a great church known as the William Alexander Fraser Chapel was built on the hospital grounds. It was equipped with Carillon chimes and pipe organ and had a large recreation and reading room complete for the use of the patients of the hospital. The hospital was begun in 1922 and improvements have been added from time to time ever since.

There was a very interesting and an unusual experience awaiting the delegates to the Sovereign Camp session held at San Antonio, Texas, in 1923. Just the day before the convening of the session a suit was instituted by a part of the opposition in the District Court at Fort Worth, Texas, and an injunction was obtained whereby the officers and delegates were enjoined from holding a session of the Sovereign Camp. This complicated matters very much, and it looked as though it would be necessary for the officers and delegates of the Sovereign Camp to go to some other state in order to hold the 1923 session. However, I drafted the necessary affidavits and secured and sent L. M. Bickett, a

lawyer, to Fort Worth by the next train. I also contacted our lawyer in Dallas, Texas, Mr. T. D. Gresham. He was at Fort Worth awaiting the arrival of Mr. Bickett and together they prepared a petition and secured a bond and removed the case to the Federal Court. Judge Wilson of that court promptly dismissed the injunction issued by the state court. It is reported that when the judge looked over the affidavits and saw the name of William A. Fraser signed to one of them, he said: "I have known that man for a long time. We were boys together, and he wouldn't have made that affidavit if it were not true."

The Sovereign Camp met in special session and carried on as usual.

It looked as though we would be free from litigation from that time forward, except the current litigation which was running about 400 cases a year; but, this condition was not long to remain.

Preceding the next session of the Sovereign Camp in 1925 an effort was made to get something which would materially attract the attention of the members and get their thoughts away from the changes made in the laws. Mr. Fraser finally determined that the best way to do that was to get an unusual story to attract the attention and at the same time point a moral, so he wrote a play which took the name "Republic of Pangea," a title meaning "all the world," which I had used when writing a 35 degree lodge ritual. His play was very successful, and it was well put on by himself and the members of the Executive Council, Sovereigns E. B. Lewis, William Ruess and others being prominent characters. Of course, Mr. Fraser took a leading part. It was designed to show that things are not always as they seem, that one should not make up his judgment too quickly, that he should look at all the facts before he decides.



This play was well received and was widely applauded. I believe it had more to do toward building up the spirit of good will, brotherhood and fellowship than anything which had occurred in some time.

While the Society's membership was decreasing, strange to say its assets were increasing very rapidly, and from \$37,000,000.00 the assets soon grew to \$50,000,000.00, then to \$60,000,000.00, then to \$70,000,000.00, and so on year by year.

The officers of the Society were very much disappointed at our experience with the Juvenile Department. It was so seriously injured by the angry members because of the action of the Sovereign Camp in 1919 as above related, that it was difficult to carry on. Some insurance commissioners had gotten the idea that a fraternal society should not conduct a Juvenile Department on the plan of solicitations and debits as we had been conducting it, and threats were made to cancel the license of the Society so that it could not do business in some of the states. In order to successfully overcome this opposition it would have been necessary to institute suits and to prosecute them through the courts, which would have created further dissatisfaction and injury to the Society, so it was determined that that plan should not be continued. Mr. Fraser, however, had determined that it would be of advantage to the Society if each person solicited might have an opportunity to take the kind of insurance which he desired. For instance, some desire fraternal insurance while other persons desire the so-called old line insurance. Mr. Fraser maintained that if the agent in the field had a chance to present both kinds under the same management there would be no reason why the solicitor might not be able to write almost every person whom he solicited, either as a fraternal or in the old line company which he represented. It was proposed by Mr. Fraser that the Globe

Life Insurance Company should be organized and that the stock should be owned principally by the Woodmen of the World. He set the amount of the capital stock at such a large sum, to-wit, \$2,000,000, that it was not thought that any person or group of persons could or would get together enough money to control the management of the company. The responsibility of preparing the articles of incorporation and the organization of such a company, and in a large measure the promotion of the same, devolved upon me. Substantially all of the stock in the \$2,000,000 corporation was taken by the Sovereign Camp and paid for by it. Enough stock, however, was purchased by persons who constituted the Board of Directors of the Woodmen of the World so that they might be the officers to control the stock company. A number of people invested amounts up to \$5,000 in the Globe Life Insurance Company, but the Woodmen of the World owned 95 per cent of the stock.

A meeting of the Board of Directors was held in Wilmington, Delaware, and there all the plans were completed. The papers necessary to secure a charter were prepared by me, were executed by all the parties, and then I went to the capitol at Dover, and presented them. Within a short time after getting there I had them accepted, and the Globe Life Insurance Company was incorporated and licensed to do business in that state. Under the laws of the State of Delaware, the home office of the life insurance company might be in any state which it selected, and of course it selected the State of Nebraska as the place of its domicile and Omaha as the location for its home office.

Even though this organization was accomplished in 1926, it was too near the old litigation and agitation period to escape litigation. Suit was instituted by a group of hostile members, represented by lawyers who saw a chance of great profit, to prevent the operation of the company. The Globe



Life was getting along nicely. It was writing a lot of business. The suit dragged on for some time and was tried in Lincoln, Nebraska, where a judgment was entered against the officers and the two organizations. The judgment was in effect that the officers could not operate a fraternal society and at the same time operate a life insurance company, even if the Woodmen of the World owned substantially all of the life insurance company. It was held, it appears to me, without any substantial reason, that such organizations could not operate simultaneously.

Of course, the officers of the Woodmen of the World could not permit any other group of officers to come in and operate the Globe Life Insurance Company where the Woodmen of the World had so much money invested as it did in that organization, so there was nothing to do except to dissolve the life insurance company, and this was done. Its assets were over \$2,000,000, and the capital stock retired.

The Woodmen of the World Building had been constructed, as stated in a previous chapter, and it was a fine building, but it was located in an unfortunate part of the city. The trend of business had moved away from 14th and Farnam and had gone up Farnam to 16th and 17th streets, and, as a result, the Woodmen of the World Building was worth less money than when it was constructed. An opportunity was offered to sell the same by making a lease for ninety-nine years on the property, the purchaser selling leasehold bonds and afterwards buying the fee and issuing bonds on it. We sold the building and ground to a corporation organized by Byllesby and Company, Chicago, Illinois, for \$1,600,000.00. The first sale was that of the leasehold of the building for \$1,000,000.00. Fifty thousand was paid in cash and after all the deeds were executed the balance was paid. It was delivered to me in a check in Chicago amounting to more than \$950,000 including a few days' interest, Mr. Fraser

at that time being in Porto Rico. The check was brought to Omaha and deposited in a bank to the credit of the Treasurer of the Woodmen of the World, the same as all funds are deposited.

A suit was brought on behalf of some members of the Woodmen of the World by one W. B. Price to cancel the sale of the building. The suit was so malicious that it was even charged by the plaintiffs that W. A. Fraser and I had received a million dollars personally in the sale of the building and ground. These allegations were made without the slightest basis in fact.

When the case was tried, the court held that not only had the sale of the property been fortunate for the Society, but that everything in connection with the sale had been entirely regular and properly handled, and that the Society had received 100 per cent of every portion of the payment which had been made.

This case was then appealed to the Supreme Court of Nebraska by the interested parties and that court in a very clear and exhaustive opinion set forth the facts and decided that the Woodmen of the World had been greatly benefited by the sale of the building and had received everything that was paid on account of the lease of the building and the sale of the ground. See Price vs. Fraser, et al, 231 N. W. 18.

While these suits were going on there were many other lawsuits brought against the Woodmen of the World on claims and for personal injuries claiming some injury during an initiation or suits for double damages for non-payment of presented claims, all of which required personal attention and direction. Along with these was the first lawsuit we had in connection with our investments. It was against a county in Tennessee in the Federal Court at Jackson, Tennessee. The county denied making and issuing the bonds sued on, thus impliedly alleging they were issued



without authority by the county officers and for their own use and benefit.

We secured a trial date, and the case was tried before a jury which promptly returned a verdict for the Woodmen of the World. The amount involved was over \$100,000.00. The county filed a motion for a new trial. This we argued three times. There was no doubt that it should be denied. The last time we argued it, we were very positive. The judge did not pass on it, and shortly thereafter, when some questions arose as to other transactions, his body was found in the river where it appeared he had driven too close and the car had fallen in the stream. He was a learned judge.

His successor, however, overruled the motion for a new trial at once when the question came before him. The suit was prosecuted to the Circuit Court of Appeals of the United States, and was affirmed by that court. The judgment obtained was satisfied by the issuance and delivery of refunding bonds of the county. Another strange incident occurred some years after the refunding bonds were issued. There appeared in the portfolio of one insurance company some bonds of the same date, purporting to have been issued under the same authority and for the same purpose by that county, which were definitely forgeries. These also were thought to have been connected with persons formerly politically important in Tennessee.

Thereafter many other suits arose on bond issues. One of the most interesting was in the Federal District Court of Oklahoma.

Funding bonds had been issued, after proper proceedings, for the funding of certain judgments. They were validated by the District Court and bore the certificate of the Attorney General of the State that they were incontestable. The State Supreme Court, however, had later held in another similar case that the bonds issued could not be collected on the





Group at top: Carl R. Gray, Arkansas born, former President Union Pacific; De E. Bradshaw, and P. J. Mahan, former President of Creighton University. Group II: Mr. Bradshaw with George Brandeis, head of Brandeis Department Store; James E. Davidson, President Nebraska Power Company, and W. Dale Clark, President Omaha National Bank. At the bottom: J. R. Angel, former President of Yale University, and Mr. Bradshaw consulting on radio as a means of scholastic training.





At top: Governor E. D. Rivers of Georgia; Governor Hoey of North Carolina; Governor Merriam of California and Mr. Bradshaw. Middle left: De E. Bradshaw with Heber Grant, President of Mormon Church at Mormon Cemetery, Florence, Nebraska. Middle right: De E. Bradshaw with Nils Erik Ekblad, former Swedish Vice-Consul. Bottom: President Rowland Haynes and others with Mr. Bradshaw planting a tree on campus of new Omaha University.

ground that they did not conform to certain Constitutional requirements.

An action was instituted by certain taxpayers attacking the validity of the funding bonds, and a court order obtained restraining the payment of the bonds and the interest coupons attached thereto. The Society thereupon filed a suit in the United States District Court to enforce payment of the past due interest coupons.

At the trial, when the defense offered its pleadings, Federal Judge Williams asked, "The District got the money, did it not?" The Attorney for the defendant got no farther than admitting that the District did receive the money. All his efforts thereafter in the presentation of his defense were fruitless; and a judgment was rendered for the Society, which it subsequently collected.

There were many other suits which involved our securities, both instituted and tried, while I was General Attorney, and since then by General Attorney Rainey T. Wells.

The resistance of certain so-called back tax cases instituted in Arkansas, Iowa, New Mexico, Missouri, Mississippi, Oklahoma, and threatened in other states, caused much work and considerable worry. My connection with these suits involving several millions of dollars was advice and direction. The political situation in Oklahoma and Missouri was particularly dreaded. These cases were successfully defended by our General Attorney, Mr. Wells, and the attorneys employed by him.

The troubles from 1919 on pressed so hard upon Mr. Fraser that he suffered greatly from high blood pressure, and once or twice from a heart attack, but he was ambitious and determined. He was able to devote himself continuously for long hours of labor and he did not wish to quit his position.



In the fall of 1932, after a prolonged attack during the summer, he determined to go to the springs at West Baden, Germany, for his health. Dr. Cloyd, our Medical Director, accompanied him. He seemed to improve rapidly after arriving at West Baden, and at the end of a couple of months he was walking some distance with apparent strength and ease. He went to Switzerland, still feeling fairly well, but a cablegram on November 7th announced to multitudes of sorrowing friends that the President of the Woodmen of the World, William Alexander Fraser, had departed this life on the 6th of November, 1932.

Col. T. E. Patterson, Vice President of the Society, immediately assumed the Presidency and called a meeting of the Board of Directors for the purpose of fixing a definite date for the convening of a session of the Sovereign Camp for the election of a president to fill the vacancy. Plans were also made regarding the reception of the body of Mr. Fraser in New York and the journey to Dallas, Texas for the funeral.

The Board of Directors met the Italian ship Rex in New York and took the body to Dallas for interment. The funeral services were held from the Church of Incarnation of Dallas, which was crowded with members from all over the State of Texas. After the services the body was borne to Oakland Cemetery and there interred.

As soon as the funeral services were over the activities with reference to a successor were greatly increased. The long delay from the date of his death until the funeral had caused much speculation as to who his successor would be. The special session of the Sovereign Camp had been fixed for the 30th day of November, 1932.

All arrangements had been completed for holding the meeting in the large dining room of the Paxton Hotel, the hotel where the Woodmen of the World was born more than forty years before. The representatives came together with

a determination to select as president one who would carry on in accordance with their wishes and the traditions of the Society.

After the arrival of all the representatives they discussed the matter among themselves informally, and upon the convening of the session, after the necessary speeches of welcome by some of the citizens of Omaha, the body immediately proceeded to the election of a president.

The Honorable Morris Sheppard, United States Senator from Texas and Treasurer of the Society, with whom I had been intimately associated, nominated me for president. This nomination was seconded by Farrar Newberry, Past Head Consul and State Manager of Arkansas. There were a great many seconds to the nomination. The vote was taken by ballot and I was unanimously elected. The addresses of Senator Sheppard and Farrar Newberry placing my name in nomination, and my acceptance address are shown in the appendix.

Thus the Society started on with a new chief executive in the midst of the worst panic and depression period the United States had ever seen. There was no immediate hope for a change of economic conditions which would make possible the rapid growth of the Society. All were deeply concerned as to whether or not any life insurance organization could continue functioning under the depressing situation then existing throughout the United States.

When everything else is gone, however, hope is a great treasure, and the officers of the Woodmen of the World had hope for the future.



## CHAPTER XI

**B**Y November 30, 1932, values were so depressed that no one knew what the results to accumulated investments would be. Our Society had outstanding in beneficiary certificates more than four hundred millions of promises to pay. According to all prior standards we had an abundance to meet those obligations. In the last of the year 1932 investments had gone down in price to a very small per cent of their former value. A great responsibility was upon me.

Under these distressing conditions, shortly after my election, I went to see my mother who resided with my sister near Heber Springs. I said to her with deep feeling in the quiet of that little Arkansas mountain home, "Mother, a great responsibility has come upon me. You doubtless feel very proud of me because of the position I now occupy in the business and financial world; but mother, dear, I am coming to you today as humbly as I ever approached you. I need strength and courage to discharge the duties which so heavily weigh upon me. Sometimes I doubt if I shall see the way out, but I came here today to see you and drop at your knees and have you place upon my head your hands as you did in the nights long ago, and give me the blessing of your love and Christian faith to inspire me to go forward in the proper discharge of the duties which rest so heavily upon me."

With her rough fingers resting upon the top of my head, she prayed a brief prayer and I arose and went forth, carrying her blessing.

No sooner had the Sovereign Camp adjourned its short special session than J. E. FitzGerald, Chairman of Auditors, died. It then became necessary to reorganize the Board of Directors.

The vacancy in the office of General Attorney, created by my election to the presidency, was filled by the selecting of Rainey T. Wells of Murray, Kentucky. Sovereign Wells had been, since 1911, a member of the Board of Auditors. He was a man of wide political and legal experience.

We were then confronted with the selecting of two members of the Board to fill the two vacancies. It was evident that many of those suggested were apparently of equal value and importance to the Society. However, within the next two or three weeks Farrar Newberry of Little Rock, Arkansas, was made Sovereign Watchman, and Robert E. Miller of Dallas, Texas, Sovereign Sentry.

The month of March, 1933, was a period of travail for insurance companies and fraternal societies. Shortly after the proclamation of bank holidays in Michigan and in Tennessee other states followed with similar proclamations, and soon the tie-up of the banking business was nation-wide.

On March 1, 1933, the Society's total bank balance was \$1,031,237.14. The uncertainty of the bank situation and the possibility of a nation-wide bank holiday prompted me to make quick purchase of the New York City 4 $\frac{1}{4}$  per cent bonds and United States Treasury notes. On the 3rd of March, the day on which the Governor proclaimed a bank holiday for Nebraska, and one day before the inauguration of the new President of the United States, whose first act was to close all the banks throughout the nation, our combined bank balances were less than \$83,000.00

Checks and drafts received from camps were unpaid, and the Society was compelled for a few days to hold up the payment of death and disability claims and current bills.

The March, 1933, session of the Board of Directors was held at Miami, Florida. Head Camp Conventions in the various states were to start on March 13, beginning with Florida, then Georgia, Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas,



Texas, Oklahoma, South Carolina and Tennessee. All of these I was to visit on my way home from Florida but the banking situation was so bad that I was certain we could not get funds to Head Camp Officers in time to pay the per capita tax if such meetings were held on the dates designated. I conferred with the Head Camp officials by wire, and the Head Camp sessions were postponed from four to six weeks.

At the meeting of the Board on Saturday, March 4, 1933, I made an announcement, stating: "This is to record history for future officers of our Society. A moratorium has been declared in many states by banks refusing to pay out more than 5 per cent of their deposits. This morning at 2 o'clock it was determined in New York that all banks there were to close until Monday night, with no withdrawals. The same is true in Chicago. Also, we had returned unpaid to us practically all of the checks which were remitted in the state of Michigan."

Becoming alarmed at the bank situation, I requested Omaha to send me \$5,000.00 in cash, in order to provide for the expenses of the persons attending the Board of Directors meeting and for the necessary traveling expenses for Board members in visiting the Head Camp sessions. This money arrived in the afternoon, and all the banks in the nation were closed on the following morning.

On the 8th I received a telegram from Assistant Secretary V. J. Pakes, reading—

"Banks still closed here. Remittances from Financial Secretaries in sharp decline. Mostly in check form. Five hundred and forty loan requests Monday. All claims on Mortuary Fund and Expense Fund held up since Saturday. New business is showing heavy falling-off today."

I also announced to the Board that day that the National Surety Company of New York, surety on all bonds of financial secretaries and Sovereign Officers, had cancelled all of

the bonds covering our deposits in banks. I announced to the Board of Directors, "In this connection I may say that our bank deposits are lower than they have ever been. We have purchased some Treasury Certificates and some New York City bonds which we can dispose of at any time we need money."

At the home office, the payroll due March 9, 1933, could not be paid by checks, owing to the fact that the banks would provide only 20 per cent of the total payroll. However, with accumulated currency received with camp reports and withheld by the cashier from deposit, the payroll obligation was met in full.

At the session of the Board at Miami in 1933, a spirit of discouragement predominated. Members expressed the conclusion that we had seen our best days and that from then on affairs would grow from bad to worse. Every real or imaginary fact of discouragement, it seems to me, was brought up. However, we were all greatly encouraged and heartened by the faith and determination of the two youngest members, both of whom were recent additions to the Board of Directors. Farrar Newberry of Arkansas and R. E. Miller of Texas both boldly asserted that the Woodmen of the World was just ready to do more business now than it had done before in years. Miller insisted that in Texas alone more business could be produced in a year than had been produced in all the United States the year before. He and Newberry predicted that if the depression grew much more discouraging the Society would be able to do all the business it had heretofore been doing and that if it improved, we could do a still greater volume of business. The predictions in reference to business production came true.

Perhaps some of us were so close to the situation that we did not get to look upon a wider horizon.



Several Head Camp sessions held during this time also required currency for the payment of their per capita allowance. Because of not being able to cash checks, cash was sent to the Head Camp Bankers in such instances.

Our Society was also compelled by insurance departments of various states to impose restrictions and limitations on withdrawals of funds through loans and cash surrenders.

The insurance commissioners of some states were exceedingly unfair to fraternal beneficiary societies. They ruled that the moratorium on death claims should apply to all life insurance companies, thereby allowing small amounts to be paid on all claims and the balance paid periodically, but they ruled that fraternal societies must pay the full amount immediately upon the death of a member. The New York Insurance Commissioner said that this was in accordance with an agreement with the fraternal societies. He may have gotten a group in New York to agree to it, but fraternal societies generally were not considered. I announced to the commissioners that as soon as we could get a meeting of our delegates we would take advantage of the law under which a fraternal society might make its own moratorium, and that we would fix a moratorium over which they had no jurisdiction.

In the meantime, however, it was necessary for us to meet the unusual and preferential requirements of insurance commissioners.

At the July, 1933, session of the Sovereign Camp I discussed the situation under the head of "Moratorium" in my report, as follows:

"After the order closing all banks was made by the President of the United States, and after there had been a depreciation in the value of bonds, farm mortgages, preferred and common stocks, the bonds of corporations and those of municipalities to the extent that if it were necessary to place a



large block of bonds of even the United States government on the market the price would be so depressed as to bring ruin to the country, the Insurance Commissioner of the State of New York issued an order on March 9, 1933, prohibiting the life insurance companies doing business in that state from making any further cash loans to policyholders or from buying back their policies for cash surrender values as provided in the policy contracts. Immediately thereafter similar provisions were put into effect in many other states.

“The announcement of the moratorium was a great shock to policyholders, because each one believed that his contract was good for the amount stated therein at any time he might demand the payment thereof. A solvent bank cannot pay its depositors, if all rush at one time to get their money. Nor could a life insurance company pay all of the cash and loan values to policyholders if the entire number of policyholders, or a large portion thereof, made a demand for same. Such provisions were put in policies with the belief that business would run along substantially as heretofore and as ordinarily referred to as ‘normal.’

“If every policyholder should demand from the insurance company the amount of the loan or cash surrender value, the company would soon have no members and no policyholders. How could a company meet that demand? The available cash which insurance companies carry is usually less than 1 per cent of the amount of the reserves. They would be required to sell their securities, and of course they would offer the best for sale first, then in turn offer others for sale, and the ultimate result would be that the market would be so depressed that in offering municipal bonds, railroad bonds and stocks and real estate mortgages they would not bring 50 cents on the dollar; they would not even bring 25 cents on the dollar, and consequently to continue the payment of these withdrawals there would be an ultimate loss



to the policyholders, because of the sacrifice of securities to pay withdrawal values. The sacrifice would be so great that the policies would not be worth the amount stipulated therein at the time of the death of the policyholder. Therefore, by continuing such payments all remaining policyholders would be in a worse condition than by stopping the payments and saving the policyholders, the companies and the nation as well.

“Much has been written on the subject, but I copy a statement made by my friend Senator James A. Rodman, which throws considerable light on the subject:

“ ‘During those three years, 1930 through 1932, the companies paid out \$6,000,000 every twenty-four hours. Though armies marched on Washington and distrust was general, they continued to pay out \$6,000,000 a day. England went off the gold standard, and they continued to pay out \$6,000,000 a day. One thousand three hundred and forty-five banks failed in 1930, 2,208 in 1931 and 1,404 in 1932, and yet the insurance companies continued paying out \$6,000,000 a day. Constantly increasing numbers of patrons were turning to their life insurance companies for relief. Stock markets broke in the country, and stocks that had been selling for dollars were selling for dimes, yet the life insurance companies went right on paying out \$6,000,000 a day. About \$6,000,000 a day, or \$2,000,000,000 a year, were paid out during this three-year period.

“ ‘Millions and billions are difficult to comprehend. May I illustrate these staggering figures in another way? In the first fifty days of the year 1932 life insurance companies paid cash to their patrons equal to the value of the entire wheat crop of the United States. In the next sixty days they paid to their patrons a sum of money equal to the entire value of all beef slaughtered in the United States for the year 1932. In the next thirty-five days they paid to their patrons a sum of

money equal to the value of every bushel of potatoes raised in the United States during that same year. There are more than 30,000,000 people living on the farms in the United States of America, giving their entire efforts to farm products, and yet during the year 1932 the money paid out by life insurance companies to their patrons was the equivalent of the value of every bushel of grain, every head of live stock, every bale of cotton, every pound of tobacco; in fact, everything marketed from the farm.

“ ‘From a review of the annual statements of life insurance companies it is apparent that the companies would have been able to continue paying out these vast sums to the policyholders, but what would have happened? You say “Would it have wrecked the companies?” It might have. But let’s forget the companies for a moment. The important thing is that it would have wrecked the nation. In order to continue meeting their cash requirements it would have been necessary for the companies to have thrown hundreds of millions of dollars worth of securities on the market for sale, flooding it. In consequence, the market on securities would have been demoralized, dropping from 100 cents on the dollar to 75 cents, to 50 cents and to 20 cents. This would not have affected the securities of life insurance companies alone, but it would have demoralized the price of all securities in the country.

“ ‘The action (moratorium) was taken by the insurance departments not to save individuals and not to save life insurance companies, but to save the country herself. No country can be turned into cash without smashing it. The life insurance companies have assets of nearly \$25,000,000,000. How impossible it would have been and what havoc it would have wrought had we turned this \$25,000,000,000 into cash when there is only \$7,000,000,000 in currency in the country!’



“Being a fraternal society, we were confronted with this dilemma: The laws and the rulings of the insurance commissioners in Nebraska, Iowa and a few other states included fraternal societies, but, being a fraternal society, we were not included in the laws of New York, Connecticut and some other states, and in the states of Oregon, Mississippi, Florida, North Carolina and some other states no moratorium law had been passed. In those states where the law did not specifically mention fraternal societies or where no law had been passed upon the subject, insurance commissioners were insisting that we pay in full all claims.

“The demand was so great on this Association that it was necessary for us to pay on loans and cash withdrawals and temporary disabilities (which are cash withdrawals) the sum of \$5,186,976.77. The total amount paid out for cash withdrawals, death and disability losses and expense of management for the year 1932 was \$12,960,230.05. The income from our members by way of assessments amounted to \$11,382,280.42. Our outgo, therefore, was considerably in excess of the assessment income as paid by members. Necessarily, if this shall continue we must go into the reserves of the Association in order to procure money with which to pay a portion of these additional demands, thereby constantly reducing our assets, and no one can tell where it will end. Shall we permit our laws to remain as they are at present?

“This financial result will follow even though, without any injury to the proper operation of the Association, I have succeeded in reducing the expenses of the Association more than \$200,000 a year, and I have in contemplation further reductions which will amount to at least \$50,000 additional per annum.”

Following the meeting of the Board of Directors in 1933 I was confronted with the problem of the action of the surety

company which had executed our bonds on banks, on Sovereign Officers, on financial secretaries and on bankers of camps. In 1931, under the same conditions as provided in the 1930 bond, my predecessor had negotiated a coverage which was costing an annual premium of \$125,000.00, the liability on bank failures being limited to \$25,000.00 each year. So many matters pressed upon me immediately following my election that I did not have the time to negotiate a different surety bond contract to cover financial secretaries and camp bankers for the year 1933, but I did secure an agreement with the surety company that the coverage might be extended at the rate of \$100,000.00 per annum instead of \$125,000.00 for the months of January, February and March.

It was not until the early part of April that we were able to definitely contract with the surety company for a premium, which we did at the rate of \$93,000.00 per annum, payable monthly for the remainder of the year. By this we saved \$32,000.00 from the original contract.

The losses, however, had been in excess of \$100,000.00. I kept at this surety bond problem until it was reduced the next year to \$45,000.00, and the next year to \$32,000.00, and since then it has been reduced to as low as \$15,000.00 per annum.

The financial strength of the Society was challenged by the depression. Bonds which had been worth par and more were then selling all the way down in price to as low as 25 cents on the dollar. I can now call to mind many bonds selling at that time at 25 and 30 cents on the dollar which are today selling at par and above. The Woodmen of the World was fortunate in the way in which its reserves had been handled, and the manner in which they had been invested.



Municipal bonds at that time could be bought at a very low price; that is, at a price which produced a good yield; but there was no enthusiasm on the part of the officers of the Society to invest money in municipal bonds in 1933. However, it was but a short time before I determined that we should not only invest in municipal bonds, but that we should dispose of the weak bonds which we owned, as rapidly as we could, and get out of the small entities, little school districts, small towns, poor counties, and invest our money in better securities, such as those of Chicago, New York, Boston, Philadelphia. Therefore, we traded or sold many thousands of dollars of bonds in these unsatisfactory localities when they had gone up further in price, and bought, at substantially the same price, the bonds of the better cities which I have mentioned. The result has been surprising. In fact, we have sold some of the bonds so purchased at a price sufficient to show an increase of nearly \$3,000,000.00 above what the bonds cost. Nor is this all. By these changes which we made in our investment program we not only secured bonds of a much higher quality, but they, in turn, have increased in value so much that they probably have, today, a sale value of three million dollars in excess of what they cost.

We had reached a low of about 300,000 in membership on July 1, 1933, when the regular session of the Sovereign Camp met in Chicago. It was now my ambition to stop the dwindling membership, and I took hold of the matter in dead earnest.

A better showing was made at the end of the year. In spite of depressions, drought and the desperate conditions which confronted us, we have been able to continue this increase.

It was my determination to experiment to the extent of finding out whether or not the insurance of the Woodmen

of the World could be sold in large quantities. I advised the Sovereign Camp that my idea was to demonstrate that it could be sold and then sell it our way. I realized that it is different from selling ordinary life insurance. We not only sell the life insurance, but we must first sell the membership in the Woodmen of the World. It is the membership which carries the insurance. It is necessary for us to build an agency force which can solicit membership in the Woodmen of the World, and then sell the idea of insurance certificates to the members. Ours is an institution of service to our members. If they want insurance and need insurance it is our duty to furnish them that insurance in the amount which they can use.

We began to build good will. We made every personal contact we knew how to make with members or prospects. We tried to inspire the camps to activity. We begged the old members to help in our efforts to secure new members. We tried advertising, personal contact, lodge visitation, public speaking. It did not take us long to demonstrate to good field men that our business could be sold. We could sell our memberships just as well as the life insurance company could sell its policies; and many of our capable field men and many of our state managers were able to make splendid showings in selling our way.

We were in such fine financial condition in comparison with other organizations furnishing life insurance that criticism was rarely offered. So we now know that the old time bugaboo is nothing to be frightened about. Now, the deputy never speaks about former rates and the prospect seldom refers to them.

We kept up our endeavors in this direction until we reached an increase in membership of more than 50,000 by 1938.



A forty-five-year-old building of substantial construction and enduring foundations had been wished upon me, and I was not able to sell it, although I offered to dispose of it for \$200,000.00 less than it had cost. Therefore, the only thing to do with this structure, in my judgment, was to tear out all of the interior, reconstruct it, add a story, and make it the most beautiful and perfectly appointed air conditioned office building in the United States. This I succeeded in doing. It was the first air conditioned office building in Omaha. It has all of the modern office equipment and effects — lighting, beautiful halls, large rooms, beautiful doors leading off from halls, and general convenience to elevators. The offices for the use of the Woodmen of the World proper were so equipped as to give the greatest efficiency for the amount of space used, and so arranged as to enable the Society to put all of its employees in such sequence as most conveniently to carry on the business. The building has correct light, correct heat, the proper amount of air, and at all times the air is conditioned; summer and winter the air is treated. The air conditioning units in the building work perfectly, day after day, and have ever since they were installed. They have greatly reduced illness among the people who have offices and business in the building. The machinery washes the air, it prevents asthma, hay fever, pneumonia and bad colds, and takes the air, after it has been used and rewashes it and returns it, cooled, to the building and to the various rooms.

The entire building, on the inside, is a series of pictures of beautiful rooms and headquarters, not only for ourselves, but for a number of other life insurance organizations which have their home offices in our building. Many life insurance companies have their Nebraska headquarters in our building, and they are finer in some instances than the offices of the presidents of those companies in their home office build-

ings. The result has been that the building is at all times practically full of tenants. A building cannot be completely full at any one time, but we run about 95 per cent full occupancy the year round, that is, on the commercial or leased part of our building. The Woodmen of the World occupies about 52 per cent of the entire building.

When the building was completed and open for inspection, more than forty thousand persons visited it and went through it; and from everyone who saw it there were praise and congratulations. It now appears that our success was the forerunner of decided efforts upon the part of other insurance companies, other builders, and the management of other buildings to create in their localities buildings of like quality, beauty and convenience. No longer, perhaps, can we say that we have the most beautiful building in America, but we can assert that we have one of the most beautiful, complete and convenient buildings in the United States.

One of the truly interesting days in my experience was Sunday morning, February 18th, 1934. We were moving from our offices in the W. O. W. Building at 14th and Farnam Streets to the Insurance Building at 17th and Farnam Streets. A serious question disturbed me—that of removing our one hundred fifteen millions in securities from the vault at 14th and Farnam Streets to our vault at 17th and Farnam Streets. It is interesting to note how this feature of the moving was carried out.

We employed Mr. Ben Danbaum, a former high official in the police force of Omaha, who had created an armored car service for banks and financial institutions under the name of Danbaum, Inc., with reference to the removal of our securities to the vault in the new building. I contacted our own force and arranged to have all the resident Direc-



tors at the W. O. W. Building at 14th and Farnam Streets very early on Sunday morning. We assembled at 7 o'clock.

I also arranged with thirty-five of the trusted employees to meet me there, assuring them it was a matter which I did not wish them to discuss with anybody. We all arrived about the same time that morning, and Mr. Danbaum had flowers arranged so that each man connected with our organization and in the transportation of the securities wore a white carnation. Guards were posted along the hall of the old W. O. W. Building and out into the streets beyond the truck conveyances for the bonds, and the side streets were guarded by armed men so that no one could come into Farnam Street without being inspected. This was necessarily done at the three intervening cross streets between 14th and 17th, and also at both ends of the alley behind the building at 17th and Farnam Streets, making it necessary also to bar off 18th Street.

With all these arrangements made, the vaults were opened and the transfer of securities was begun. They were taken out in files, packed in the steel covered trucks and guards locked inside to deliver the bonds. At the new building, the armored trucks were received by armed men, the bonds were carried in through a corridor where persons with arms were stationed, and on into the vault of the new building. Each truck load carried five million dollars worth of securities, so it was necessary for the trucks carrying the bonds to make twenty-three trips.

As a further precaution in the carrying of these bonds, when we took them out of the vault, two machine gunners were stationed in the lobby upstairs in command of the floor and the opening to the vault. At the building where they were received, there were two machine gunners so stationed as to cover the transfer of the bonds from the armored trucks to the vault.

This was carried out without the loss of a single scrap of paper or memorandum in connection with the bonds.

By 9:30 that morning all of the bonds had been transferred, and we had not been interrupted in our transaction. Very few curious people appeared to observe what was going on. It was a very cold Sunday morning and there were few people on the street so early.

Mr. Ben Danbaum is entitled to the credit for this splendid performance.



## CHAPTER XII

There is NO DEATH. The stars go down  
To rise upon some fairer shore;  
And bright in Heaven's jewelled crown  
They shine forever more.

And very near us, 'though unseen,  
These dear, immortal spirits tread;  
For all the boundless Universe is life—  
THERE ARE NO DEAD!

Now and then I went by to see mother, if for only a brief visit, and on all occasions she appeared full of vitality and love, though far advanced in age.

On one occasion I was made the center of a Woodmen celebration in Little Rock, and newspaper men went with me from there to see her. She seemed to know just what to do and what to say, and when asked about her advanced years she answered entertainingly and hopefully, but said that she had been here long enough anyway.

She showed much interest in the report of the celebration in my honor at Little Rock, and inquired about the length of the parade, the number of automobiles and floats, the crowd, and the public speaking in front of the old State Capitol building.

With all the pride of a young woman she exhibited laces which she had made and quilts which she had recently pieced, containing various designs. She explained that samples of her lace or quilts were in many states and on both coasts. One lovely photograph was made of her as she sat in the rocking chair on the front porch of the little home, showing me one of her recent quilt creations. Her laces appear on

garments, towels, sheets and pillow cases given to children, grandchildren and friends.

I remember the look of admiration, as if some superior one was present, from her grandchildren and great grandchildren, as she exhibited the creations of her hand.

It was on the 5th day of January, 1935. I was in the care of doctors and nurses in my home at Omaha, Nebraska. My wife was in another room ill.

We had been the victims of an unfortunate automobile accident. We had been on our way to Texas when the automobile in which we were driving suddenly left the highway near Junction City, Kansas, and plunged the front end into a creek with such force as to throw Mrs. Bradshaw and me from the rear seat to the front and to injure her very severely on the head, shoulder and neck, to knock loose several of my teeth, to cut me severely on the upper and lower lips, to injure my head quite seriously, to crush the bones in my right foot, and to injure my right leg and knock loose some of my ribs.

I was trying to recover from this accident on this birthday. It was a Saturday, and I said to the nurse, "My little mother down in Arkansas is writing me a letter today because it is my birthday. She is now nearly 98 years of age, but she never forgets to write me once a week, and always on my birthday. I won't get the letter tomorrow because it's Sunday, but you'll see, I'll get it Monday."

Then I explained to the nurse how she had been feeling rather badly ever since I had seen her early in the fall, due to the excessive heat and lack of rain which was hard upon the health of people who were confined to the house by age or infirmities, that I was afraid she had not been feeling so very well and I hoped to get to see her in the spring after I got well enough to travel.



On Sunday morning, the nurse received a telegram at the front door and came up, taking it first to my wife who examined it and said she could take it to me. This telegram from my sister said, "Mother passed away this morning at five." That was a rainy Sunday morning, January 6, 1935.

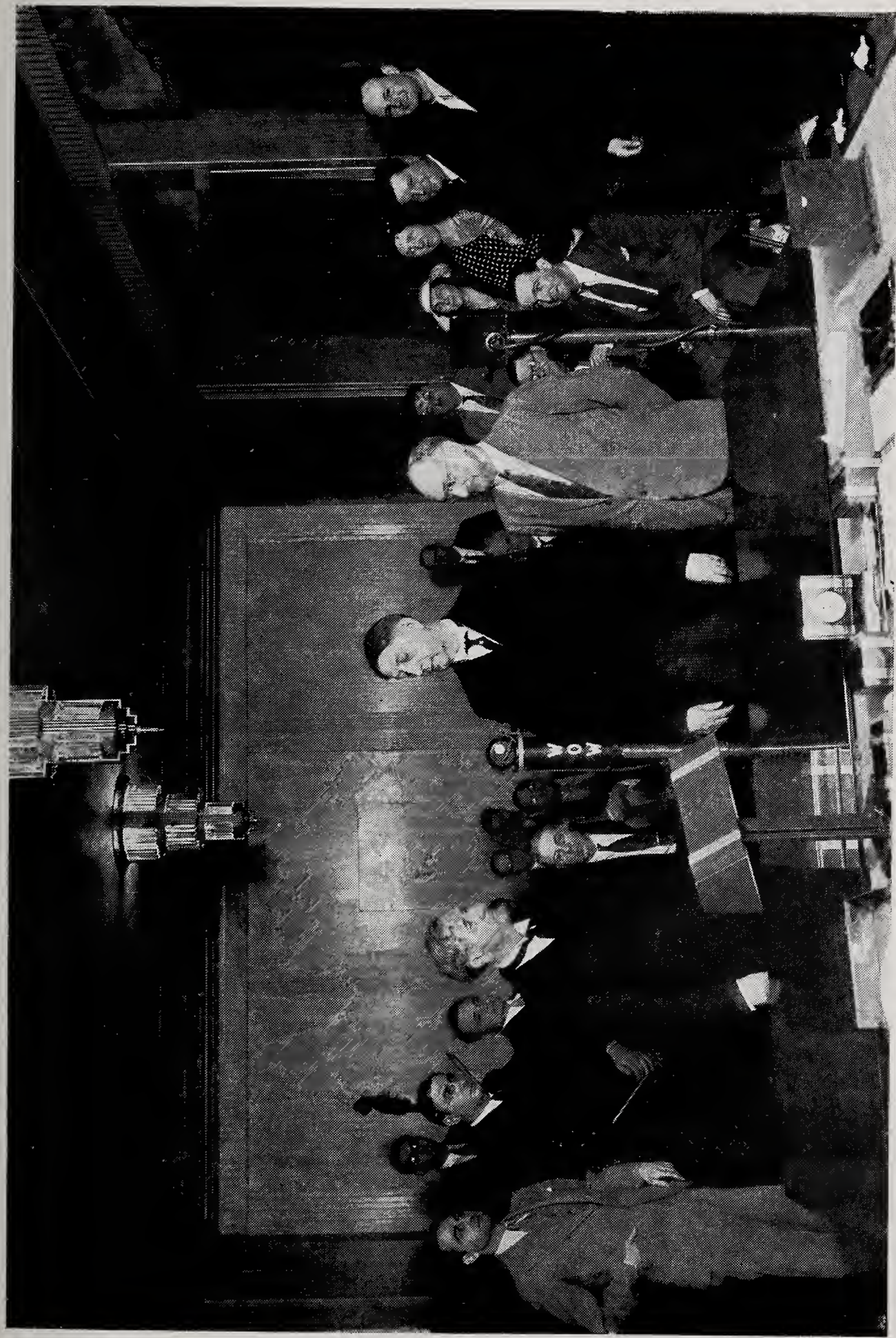
I got the letter Monday morning written in her usual short sentences conveying the news and love and tenderness which she had written Saturday on my birthday.

This dear soul who had read her Bible through many, many times, who had uttered prayers for her children and those she loved and those who were in distress and sorrow and pain thousands and thousands of times, had asked her daughter for a drink of water that morning and had softly whispered to her, "Must I be carried to the skies on flowery beds of ease?"

She turned her head weakly to one side, the light went out of those lovely heaven-seeing eyes — the last breath escaped through those pale thin lips. She had slipped away. The Sharon boatman took aboard that beautiful white soul, to carry it over the mystic flood. As the boat mounted from wave crest to wave crest, it was directed to that harbor where the mighty billows lashed into a sea of foam fade into the city of eternal whiteness.

One of the performances for which I should be remembered, if for anything, was my insistence that all of the certificates should be treated like all new contracts then being written, in so far as it was consistent to do so, by adding to them in proportion to all available assets, the privileges of cash surrender, automatic premium loans and cash loan values. These provisions were not in thousands of the certificates of membership then outstanding. The right existed to forfeit all contracts where the member did not continue to pay regularly his monthly dues and assessments. Under his contract he must pay throughout life in order to secure





National Broadcast opening of the building. Left to right: John Gillin, U. S. Senator Morris Sheppard, De E. Bradshaw, Paul Martin. Standing behind Martin, Lawrence Dodds, Mrs. W. Dale Clark, Mrs. Margaret S. Sturges, Walter Jenkins, Walter Cassel.





Employees' Dinner, head table, left to right: Patterson, Mrs. Newberry, Wells, Mrs. Bradshaw, Yates, Mrs. Patterson, Bradshaw, Mrs. Wells, Farrar Newberry.



any value under the certificate of membership, nor was it possible to grant members of every kind and class this right until after we had proven, step by step, that the granting of such a right to members would not endanger the life and perpetuity of the Society.

It should be remembered at all times that all the officers and all the members of the Sovereign Camp have been committed first to the doctrine that the Society must be able to pay all of its death losses as and when they accrue. That is the paramount, governing principle and purpose of the organization.

The life and vigor of the Society have been the main-spring of thought and action of the members of the Sovereign Camp and of the Executive Board. The Board of Directors joined me and the Sovereign Camp was willing to grant the limited request I first made. Both bodies later on were willing to advance further in accordance with my suggestion, and finally, they were willing to, and did, assume the responsibility of granting these rights of cash surrenders, paid-up insurance, cash loans and automatic premium loan values to every certificate we had outstanding, except Term certificates, for which no large amount of reserve is collected or required.

There was another action of the Sovereign Camp, suggested by me, for which I received credit — the payment of cash dividends to members. I used the common term of “dividends” as used in life insurance. In truth and in fact, they are not dividends, but available funds not required for the payment of the cost of the certificate-holder’s insurance.

A custom had sprung up under the prior management of granting to members the return of contributions, but doing so by means of paid-up insurance certificates, thus granting this distribution of savings only to those members who continued their insurance in the Society for life. From



the standpoint of the member and his beneficiary, I believe this plan better than a cash return, because it will be ready for the beneficiary at the date of the member's death, and will provide an amount in excess of the beneficiary certificate carried by the member. The cash, on the other hand, will be spent by the member and his increased insurance will be lost.

Strange to say, however, members prefer the cash, and it has been my policy, in so far as it is practicable, to give to the members what they want. I did not, and never have, assumed to tell the members what they should do. It has been my effort to furnish the members service at all times in accordance with their desires, so far as not in conflict with any other provision of the contracts existing between them and the Society. These returns to members have been of great advantage to them, and, no doubt, have been in these times of depression a source of comfort.

Now to show that we have not been mistaken in this plan, based upon the facts, we must turn to the only way by which the solvency of any life insurance organization may be determined, that is by valuation. Using the highest standard and none other, we have shown that the Woodmen of the World has really increased in value and that its membership is more safely protected by assets on hand than that of any other life insurance organization in America.

There are only three life insurance organizations in the United States which value all their business, except pure endowment, on the basis of the American Experience Table of Mortality with a 3 per cent interest assumption. They are two commercial companies and the Woodmen of the World. No company doing business in America operates on any higher insurance standard than the Woodmen of the World. What admitted assets does the Woodmen of the World have on hand for every hundred dollars of liability?

At the end of December 31, 1940, the Woodmen of the World had on hand \$121.91 for every hundred dollars of liability outstanding. Mind you, it had on hand that much of admitted assets. This means that the insurance commissioners of the United States who examine into these questions, said that our admitted assets were \$121.91 for every hundred dollars of liability. Our nearest competitors at that time were a large insurance company in New York and one in New Jersey, both of which value their business on the same basis as the Woodmen of the World. Neither one of them had over \$107.00 on hand of admitted assets for every hundred dollars liability; so that the Woodmen of the World had on hand admitted assets of more than \$14.91 per hundred dollars of insurance than its nearest competitor.

In the years of 1935 and 1937 there were no serious troubles with legislatures or state officials, but we had another crop of lawsuits. Ambitious attorneys had conceived the idea that there was some opportunity of collecting back taxes from the Woodmen of the World, and in fact from all of the fraternal societies. This unholy scheme and solicitation of employment in lawsuits, against all recognized standards of legal ethics, was born in Oklahoma City, and was largely financed, I am told, by attorneys and by an oil man. Attorneys from that city went to other state capitols and contacted the Attorneys General and the Governors, and in some places got contracts by which they would institute suits against the fraternal societies in an effort to make collection of the alleged back taxes, and receive a big percentage of the recovery for their attorneys' fees. Suits were brought in Oklahoma, Arkansas, Missouri and Mississippi, and threatened in all the states. These caused us concern but in the end we won all of them.

The first suit brought against us was for about \$600,000.00 in the State of Oklahoma. The next suit brought against us was in Arkansas for a larger sum.



It does not take many lines to write the history of this litigation, which covered four years of great anxiety on the part of the officers of the Woodmen of the World. We felt that we could not lose these cases because of the fact that the statutes had specifically exempted the societies through all the years from paying any premium tax because of their fraternal and charitable aspects. They are regarded, designated and classified by statute as fraternal, beneficial, charitable associations, and non-taxable. Of course, that does not mean that their property, such as houses, lands, buildings and furniture are not taxed, because they are taxed just the same as that of any individual. But they do not pay the so-called annual tax on premiums, that is, a tax upon the annual collections from members.

One of the most serious problems which gave me concern after my election to the Presidency in November, 1932, was the printing and the cost of the publication of the then called, "Sovereign Visitor," now "The Woodmen Magazine." I met a friendly and cooperative attitude on the part of the printing company, and was able to get a reduction of these expenses totaling an amount equal to \$250,000.00. We did not have so much printing, we reduced the size of the Sovereign Visitor, and we got a very much better price.

Doubtless Mr. Fraser had the idea which Mr. Root had advanced that the Society should be introduced in foreign countries. There are many reasons from the fraternal standpoint why it should have been introduced in foreign countries where it was believed that we could capture the imagination of the people and their activities on behalf of international brotherhood. I had secured full information respecting the admission of a foreign society into Porto Rico, and had furnished this to Mr. Fraser and Mr. Yates, who made a trip to Porto Rico to investigate the general situation and to secure an agency if they determined that they should do

business there and a suitable person could be appointed to act as manager for the Society. Such a person was found and the Society was entered in Porto Rico and continued its business there for two or three years, but without satisfactory results. Upon becoming President, I saw that this business was not satisfactory and that it was a constant drain upon the Society. I began an effort to withdraw from the island, and finally in 1934 succeeded in obtaining the cancellation of the agency and discontinued the writing of members there.

After obtaining all the information with respect to how a foreign fraternal society might be admitted into the Republic of Mexico, Mr. Fraser and Mr. Yates made a trip to Mexico City in 1926 and visited with the Mexican Insurance Commissioner. They were induced by all the information received to enter business in that country. That business did not continue successfully, and shortly after I became President we disposed of the business at a substantial loss and quit doing business in the Republic of Mexico.

While I resided in Arkansas I attended a number of national conventions, such as that of the International Sunday School Association, the National Democratic Conventions at Chicago and St. Louis, the National Bar Association at Boston, and Sovereign Camp Conventions of the Woodmen of the World at Memphis, Columbus, Milwaukee, Chattanooga, Detroit, Rochester, Jacksonville and St. Paul.

Since I have been a citizen of Omaha, I have attended national conventions of the Woodmen of the World at Detroit, New York, Seattle, Chicago, San Antonio, Atlanta, Los Angeles and Buffalo, and have attended National Insurance Commissioners' Conventions at Hartford, Toronto, New York, Houston, Rapid City, Los Angeles and Biloxi. The National Fraternal Congress of America meets in the late summer of each year, and I have attended these national



conventions as a member in the cities of Montreal, Detroit, Buffalo, Atlantic City, Chicago, and a number of other places in the United States and Canada.

I have also had great pleasure in attending the Head Camp Conventions of our Society in substantially every state in the Union. Some of these I have visited many times, always with great pleasure.

My business was very exacting after moving to Omaha. I was required to be in many different states, looking after the interests of the Society, and so did not have a sufficient opportunity to belong to certain civic and social clubs and assume any important part therein. However, I was a member of the Board of Stewards of First M. E. Church, Assistant Sunday School Superintendent, member of the Happy Hollow Club and the Omaha Country Club, the Omaha Club, the Omaha Athletic Club, the Chamber of Commerce, the Y. M. C. A., and the Greater Omaha Association, which is a unique and outstanding organization of Omaha business men. I also acted as President of the Red Cross Society, of the Nebraska Tuberculosis Society, and was Chairman of the Creighton University Athletic Field Campaign one year, active in different departments of the Community Chest of Omaha and Regent of the Omaha Municipal University at the time the grounds were purchased and when the present modern University building was erected. The University now has an enrollment of over 1500 students.

I have been a member of different social, civic and legislative committees, state and national, a member of the Omaha Bar Association and the Nebraska Bar Association, and a Governor of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben, King of Ak-Sar-Ben, Director of the Ak-Sar-Ben Fair, Director of The Omaha National Bank, and Director of the Nebraska Power Company. I was appointed and served as Colonel on the Staff of Governor E. D. Rivers of Georgia in 1937.

Upon arriving at Omaha in October, 1916, it was necessary for me to find a church home. An early November Sunday morning found me at the First Methodist Church. My wife and Ellen Frances were in Little Rock. Melba was in the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor. My darling son, De Emmett, thirteen years of age, only a few months before had passed away. I was dreadfully lonesome, away from close friends and loved ones, and also removed from my accustomed activity as superintendent of a large Methodist Sunday School.

This November day was brilliant outside, and the usually beautiful colored Belgian-made windows admitted light into the church in rich harmonious color from the south and east. In these windows were no pictured barefooted saints walking. They were of ordinary, conventional design and appropriate color. My pew was No. 6, center of the church, where it has been ever since. The November sun, at eleven o'clock, shines through these tall balcony windows with the splendor and the glory to make one think of the celestial light that shone Shekinah-like above the Ark of the Covenant in the Holy of Holies. Every Sunday in May and November I look at them and see the marvelous story of the passing sun, and remember my first Sunday in the Omaha church home.

Membership of both the Little Rock and Omaha churches was composed of a group of people who might be called "good liver." They had successful businesses or received good salaries, and were able to maintain and did enjoy their church relationships. Some members in each church were among the strong financial interests of the city. These people were devoted to the church. They gave it their time and energy and financial support. Likewise they liberally supported every charity, and themselves were given to private and personal charities. This testimony I am happy to give in reference to a great number of worthy, religious members



with whom I have been associated in both churches. No, I do not forget that there are some members in both churches, some, at least, whom I have seen, who have never smiled in their church relationships, and who have never given of their wealth, unless grudgingly, but they have been the rare exceptions. Perhaps they have felt that they should carry their smiles to the grave and their money into the next world. Their consciences have been lulled to sleep by a false conclusion that there is a pocket in a shroud.

What is more interesting than a fine church and a great church service? Friends are gathering in the pews. The choir is marching in. The great organ is sounding. The minister goes to the chancel. There is song, prayer and congregational singing. There are friends all around. The great orb of day makes the world sweet and happy; still more so the songs, the sermon, the associations—all in “Our Church.” Such an opportunity to be relieved from mental strain; a time to drop the physical tiredness; a moment’s respite in a fast-moving world; an hour when one can compose himself. It is the hour of considerate thinking and wishing. How happy one should be in a great church!

The Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben is an organized group of public-spirited citizens of Omaha, whose officers are the Governors of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben.

The Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben was organized in 1895, following the depression of 1893. Its principal object was to attract attention to the unequalled opportunities existing in Omaha and surrounding territory, and in the State of Nebraska. It combined also with this business the social element, believing that the two necessarily cooperated satisfactorily together. Early in its history it had a large auditorium, with many interesting machines to facilitate the initiation of candidates into its mysteries. Much thought and care had been expended in the preparation of plans to

appeal to the novitiate. So successful was it in this respect that many persons of national and international reputation came to Omaha for the express purpose of seeing the shows of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben. Among those who may be mentioned are: Theodore Roosevelt, William Howard Taft, and many others who rejoiced at attending the shows.

Any citizen from a foreign state or city, in Omaha on a night of the meeting of the Ak-Sar-Ben, might be invited by a friend and participate in the initiation, or be himself initiated. Ak-Sar-Ben's Governors were the successors of the officers of the mythical country of Quivera, within whose confines were supposed to be the Seven Cities of Cibola. Our historians recalled that the Spanish in early 1518 came as far north as the city of Omaha, and designated this territory as the Land of Quivera.

Ak-Sar-Ben's principal purpose at the time of its organization, as well as ever since, was to advertise the territory as a successful place for agriculture and business. It held annual social events also, such as the crowning of the King and Queen of Quivera, or as they are called, the King and Queen of Ak-Sar-Ben. This is a very elaborate function, being witnessed by never less than 10,000 people.

As Ak-Sar-Ben grew in reputation it acquired property southwest of Omaha, on which it erected a large coliseum, containing a vast auditorium. In connection therewith are many barns for horses and cattle, and across the wide plaza is the great grandstand adjoining the race track belonging to Ak-Sar-Ben, where a thirty-day racing meet is held each year, to which the best horses in the United States are brought. All the profits from the race track are used for the promotion of agriculture and stock fairs throughout the counties of the state, and to carry on the affairs of Ak-Sar-Ben. No profit whatsoever goes to the Governors of Ak-Sar-Ben.



In this great coliseum are held the largest 4-H Cattle Shows in America, as well as annual Horse Shows that attract wide attention.

The floor of the great auditorium is large enough to accommodate more than 500 head of cattle at one time, and large enough to successfully put on a rodeo.

All of these facilities are furnished by the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben for the advancement of agriculture and cattle-raising in Nebraska and adjacent territory of Iowa and South Dakota.

As a part of the efficient work of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben, a play with an advertising turn or a caustic popular comparison is put on Monday nights for seven successive weeks during June, July and August with a cast of a hundred or more persons, composed of the best local singers, dancers, ballet dancers, chorus and orchestra to be obtained. Each night is set apart for a group of invited guests from a number of towns in a certain part of Nebraska or of Iowa. There is scarcely ever a night on which less than 6,000 people are in the auditorium to see the play.

Attention is given to band concerts and competitions between high school bands and other organized bands upon special occasions.

Attention is also given to the Boy Scouts.

Everything is done which will in any way contribute to the pleasure and advancement of the contiguous territory to Omaha, not only in Nebraska, but also in South Dakota, Iowa and Missouri.

The Governors of Ak-Sar-Ben annually select an Omaha citizen as King of Ak-Sar-Ben, and they also select a young debutante as Queen for the succeeding year.

The selection of the King and Queen is usually committed by the Governors of Ak-Sar-Ben to a committee consisting of one person and the President, and they make the

selection of King, Queen, Princesses, Duchesses, Countesses and all the other functionaries and participants in the great coronation ceremony. The names of the persons selected as King and Queen are kept secret until the night of the coronation, when they are announced as they appear in the ceremonies. It is not uncommon for a King and Queen to appear for coronation when nine out of the twelve Governors even do not until that moment know who he or she is. The fact that the name is not known until the ceremonies are taking place increases the excitement and curiosity of the multitude who always attend.

Much money is expended in decorations, lighting, rolls of carpet, the building of a great throne, preparing of gorgeous entries to the throne for the coronation of the Monarchs. More than ten thousand persons throng the auditorium and the occupants in the boxes all along the floor of the coliseum are usually in full evening dress. Expense for music and decorations is large. From the entrance of the auditorium to the throne erected in the far end, it must be three hundred feet; and down this the King walks, preceded by the twelve Governors of Ak-Sar-Ben, the twelve Counselors of Ak-Sar-Ben, the ring bearer, the crown bearer, hussars and other dignitaries, to the blair of trumpets, a band and a pipe organ.

In 1935 I was selected as King of Ak-Sar-Ben. Mr. Harley Conant, a Governor of Ak-Sar-Ben, and his wife were very helpful to me in that connection. The story of my coronation was told so well by the newspapers that I copy from one as follows:

“DE E. BRADSHAW, MARY LOUIS CROWNED  
AK-SAR-BEN RULERS

“In a green-gold setting reflected from the rich harvest fields of his realm, and portending a new era of prosperity during his reign, De Emmett Bradshaw was crowned King



Ak-Sar-Ben XLI, and Mary Virginia Louis his queen, Friday night at the coliseum. \* \* \*

“Different in every detail was the interior of the coliseum from that of former years—for on this occasion, the motif was Greek architecture and the setting—a blending of white, yellow and flamingo.

“At the north entrance of the audience chamber were two huge white doors of Greek design with large urns filled with illuminated magnolias on either side of the steps. Huge gold peacocks sitting atop the walls reached almost from ceiling to floor. And about the entrance smilax and palms were banked.

“At the opposite end of the palace—the south end, where the coronation was held, was the throne of white satin with white satin pillows. The background of the throne room was a circular opening through which could be seen a Greek garden with its midnight blue sky and cypress trees. Circular stairs of gold and white were on either side of the throne, which had a gorgeously draped white satin canopy that reached almost to the ceiling.

“At 8 o’clock the Ak-Sar-Ben Symphony Orchestra played an hour’s concert and promptly at 9 o’clock the cathedral chimes rang out.

“Heralds in back of the throne blew a fanfare, and then the chief officials of the royal coronation approached, being preceded by the throne and portal pages. \* \* \* They wore court page costumes of white satin and sequins.

“Then entered H. Malcolm Baldrige, as Chancellor. He came from the north gates and was followed by Clark Haas, the Prime Minister, and Guy Gadbois, the Cardinal. All wore gorgeous royal robes befitting their high rank.

“Next came his majesty’s council walking in pairs. The Governors, headed by the president, George Brandeis, walked in pairs down the flamingo runner and stationed themselves

at the sides of the hall as their leader handed the warrant to the Chancellor.

“Shortly after the royal warrant was read, the King’s hussars, in dashing red and gold costumes, commanded by Lieutenant G. G. Eppley, U. S. A., appeared from the throne and marched to the north entrance, taking their position on both sides of the doors. As the heralds sounded the fanfare the doors were opened.

“The King’s crown bearer, Walter Clark, entered first and then came the ring bearer, Charles Garvey III. And then came the King—De Emmett Bradshaw—and everybody arose and applauded!

“He was a kingly king—tall and dignified, and his court costume was of white satin. The three-quarter length coat was elaborately trimmed with silver sequins. Knee breeches and white silk hose and black patent leather pumps with buckles. The shirt was deeply frilled, the frills edged with lace and finished with a high stole. He wore a court train of silver cloth, and carried the jeweled scepter.

“After the King reached the steps of the throne, he knelt on the top one and there surrounded by his counselors, his hussars and the little pages, he was crowned King XLI by the Cardinal and led by the Chancellor to the throne.

“Now the 16 princesses, in groups of four, entered through the gates at the north end of the hall. \* \* \* Countesses, who represented their cities at the coronation ball, came next from the south end of the hall. \* \* \* Then the huge audience knew the next to enter would be her majesty, the Queen, and all eyes were turned toward the north doors as they waited expectantly. The King’s guard stationed themselves at the foot of the stairs and the Queen’s hussars, in white and gold costumes entered and took their positions.



## CHAPTER XIII

THE indescribable thrill of hearing a radio message over the air has excited inventors, construction engineers and operators of stations to use their utmost endeavors to present to an ever-increasing public the most perfect reproduction of sound which ingenuity can devise for the pleasure, instruction, comfort and convenience of the listener, whether in his lonely cabin on the mountainside or in the populous city, on the desert's lonely places or in mid-ocean. Making a radio station popular is a great adventure. The anxiety and joy of successful broadcasting gives to the employees of a radio station an opportunity of exercising the utmost in mental skill and physical effort. No place is too lonesome, no locality too infested with dangers, no physical requirements too severe, no hours too long to present the program the listening public will enjoy. The activity of a radio staff in the performance of its duty excels even the daring and dash and work and fight of the newspaper fraternity in preparing the press for public inspection.

The proper handling of a radio station requires dramatic ability, versatility, daring, courage. A successful program may be a severe challenge to expense. Everywhere and at all times the chief idea is "produce the information instantaneously to an eager public." The operators and the talent of a radio station are just like other people. They have their foibles and follies. They have their ideas and ideals. They have their beliefs in religion and in politics just the same as other people, yet I will positively assert that they are less likely to show any leaning, bias or preference in respect to any individual, institution or condition in the preparation and promulgation of information, than any other class of people, whether in private or public con-

versation. They are wedded to the idea that the transmission of correct information and the full explanation of all facts in an unbiased way is their duty and they determinedly hold to the discharge of the same.

About eighteen years ago there was a little radio station in Omaha. You heard it by the use of the so-called "crystal set." That was the time when you listened to the radio with something hanging on your ears. Headphones, they were called. I had heard statesmen talk learnedly about radio but was not excited enough to listen. Certainly I was not willing to spend much time or a very large effort to get a feeble response from the radio. Inventive genius kept at work, and the development of radio in the transmission of intelligence became much more pronounced. It was then that Mr. Fraser was urged by Orson Stiles and me to take over or acquire a radio station; and, with the help of Col. T. E. Patterson, we were able to get him to determine to put in a really good station. So he bought the little station I have mentioned and established radio station WOW in the Woodmen of the World Building, Omaha, Nebraska. It instantly became an advertisement of the Woodmen of the World, because its programs could be heard all over the United States. Many of the programs were heard in Mexico and on ships at sea. Its radio frequency was of the best, and its popularity was instantaneous. It was at a period when there were very few radio stations. It was as good a station as was erected at that time. However, radio stations at the first were not financially successful, and for a number of years radio station WOW drifted along never paying expenses, but at all times being of great interest to the members of the Woodmen of the World everywhere, and in the propagation of the doctrines and the business of the Woodmen of the World in its fraternal efforts. It became a mouthpiece for the charitably inclined, for the humanitarian, for



the religious; it became the center of the first world radio church congregation, and has for 17 years continued as such.

When I became President of the Society in 1932 there were so many contests for our frequency that it was necessary for us to maintain an attorney at Washington and to be constantly involved in from one to a dozen lawsuits at a time. It was a struggle to make the necessary physical repairs, to meet the other expenses which were occurring, and to continue the station without too much cost to the Society; but we kept fighting and demanding more. The National Broadcasting Company had come into existence, and was planning on changing some of its former methods of operation. The demands of the public were constantly growing. The demands of the radio station itself were growing, and our staff and personnel were increasing. It was under these conditions I was laboring, trying to find a solution, and wrestling with the problem of whether or not to go on as we were, or make some necessary changes if we were to meet the issue as the public demanded. We had made some changes before 1935. Then we moved to the Insurance Building at 17th and Farnam Streets, Omaha. It was here at our new headquarters I determined that we would build the finest broadcasting station in the country. I had the hope and belief that the reward would be satisfactory. We built the station tower in the country north of Omaha. We erected the latest complete broadcasting machinery and equipment in the Insurance Building. We built the finest studios then in existence. We built the most beautiful offices and secured the very best office equipment that could be obtained. Our rooms, of different kinds, revealed showmanship. There was diversity, ingenuity and dramatics—they were beautiful and glaring and with dominating effects throughout the radio rooms. Our personnel was active and courageous. We spent \$169,000.00 in equipping radio

station WOW in its new quarters. We agreed to pay an astoundingly large rent, because it was required on account of the equipment and personality of the various rooms in which it was located, and thus we made a bid to the future for a return equivalent to our outlay.

When a portion of the building had been completed and was open, particularly the Woodmen of the World rooms from the fourth floor down, the radio station had over 40,000 visitors in one week. We saw then that our daring had been justified, and subsequent events have proven beyond a doubt that our judgment was well founded, that the public wanted the best and was willing to pay for the best. Advertisers have flocked to the station, and not infrequently we must decline advertisements which are offered. There have frequently been periods when the station did not have one half-hour from six o'clock in the morning until midnight which was not taken either for a sustaining program or for a "paid-for" program. One could write indefinitely about radio and about the achievements of radio station WOW, but I am writing this, and say modestly that I believe that the success of the station has to some slight extent at least, been the result of my own efforts as ex-officio President of the station. It has brought me into contact with some very important national personages who appeared over the radio station and who have come to consult me on matters of education, politics, finance and fraternity.

I was General Attorney for the Supreme Forest Woodmen Circle of Omaha, Nebraska, at the time it contracted for and built its very fine headquarters at 33rd and Farnam Streets. While I had nothing to do with the management of the finances or the actual construction, I was constantly consulted and did a great deal of work in securing that very efficient structure and its equipment.



the religious; it became the center of the first world radio church congregation, and has for 17 years continued as such.

When I became President of the Society in 1932 there were so many contests for our frequency that it was necessary for us to maintain an attorney at Washington and to be constantly involved in from one to a dozen lawsuits at a time. It was a struggle to make the necessary physical repairs, to meet the other expenses which were occurring, and to continue the station without too much cost to the Society; but we kept fighting and demanding more. The National Broadcasting Company had come into existence, and was planning on changing some of its former methods of operation. The demands of the public were constantly growing. The demands of the radio station itself were growing, and our staff and personnel were increasing. It was under these conditions I was laboring, trying to find a solution, and wrestling with the problem of whether or not to go on as we were, or make some necessary changes if we were to meet the issue as the public demanded. We had made some changes before 1935. Then we moved to the Insurance Building at 17th and Farnam Streets, Omaha. It was here at our new headquarters I determined that we would build the finest broadcasting station in the country. I had the hope and belief that the reward would be satisfactory. We built the station tower in the country north of Omaha. We erected the latest complete broadcasting machinery and equipment in the Insurance Building. We built the finest studios then in existence. We built the most beautiful offices and secured the very best office equipment that could be obtained. Our rooms, of different kinds, revealed showmanship. There was diversity, ingenuity and dramatics—they were beautiful and glaring and with dominating effects throughout the radio rooms. Our personnel was active and courageous. We spent \$169,000.00 in equipping radio

station WOW in its new quarters. We agreed to pay an astoundingly large rent, because it was required on account of the equipment and personality of the various rooms in which it was located, and thus we made a bid to the future for a return equivalent to our outlay.

When a portion of the building had been completed and was open, particularly the Woodmen of the World rooms from the fourth floor down, the radio station had over 40,000 visitors in one week. We saw then that our daring had been justified, and subsequent events have proven beyond a doubt that our judgment was well founded, that the public wanted the best and was willing to pay for the best. Advertisers have flocked to the station, and not infrequently we must decline advertisements which are offered. There have frequently been periods when the station did not have one half-hour from six o'clock in the morning until midnight which was not taken either for a sustaining program or for a "paid-for" program. One could write indefinitely about radio and about the achievements of radio station WOW, but I am writing this, and say modestly that I believe that the success of the station has to some slight extent at least, been the result of my own efforts as ex-officio President of the station. It has brought me into contact with some very important national personages who appeared over the radio station and who have come to consult me on matters of education, politics, finance and fraternity.

I was General Attorney for the Supreme Forest Woodmen Circle of Omaha, Nebraska, at the time it contracted for and built its very fine headquarters at 33rd and Farnam Streets. While I had nothing to do with the management of the finances or the actual construction, I was constantly consulted and did a great deal of work in securing that very efficient structure and its equipment.



An important part of my work with reference to erection of buildings in and around Omaha was looking after the construction of the Omaha University Buildings. I gave much thought and time to the building, equipment and air conditioning of that great school.

I was also responsible for the re-arranging and improving of the War Memorial Hospital of the Woodmen of the World at San Antonio, Texas.

One of the outstanding accomplishments of a group of citizens was the purchase of a bridge across the Missouri River at the foot of Douglas Street by the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben. This bridge had long been the property of the street railway company. For years and years the public had demanded a free bridge, and it always seemed that when it was almost within their grasp it would get away. Ak-Sar-Ben, a strictly non-profit organization, purchased the toll bridge from the street car company at a price of \$2,350,000 and immediately pledged the revenues from its operation to pay for it. It was necessary to issue bonds to secure the money to pay for the bridge. The banks and insurance companies of Omaha promptly came forward and subscribed for all the bonds, and the bridge became the property of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben. Our Society took about one-half of the bonds. Since the date of the purchase of the bridge nearly \$300,000 has been spent in improvements; and at the same time, in two years the indebtedness had been reduced below \$2,000,000 and the bridge is operating successfully and wholly for the benefit of the public. The Governors of Ak-Sar-Ben within a couple of months after the purchase of the bridge turned down a cash offer of \$500,000 profit for its sale to a corporation, thus refusing any possibility of profit and giving that money to the public. A reduction of \$400,000 will be made in the bonded debt annually for the

next five years, after paying for all Federal, State, County and City taxes and all expenses of operation.

The Governors of Ak-Sar-Ben at that time were: Harley Conant, W. D. Lane, W. O. Swanson, J. E. Davidson, W. H. Schellberg, J. H. Wright, De E. Bradshaw, A. A. Lowman, Gwyer Yates, George Brandeis, W. B. Millard, Jr. and Bert Murphy.

Shortly after the purchase, under the instruction of the Knights of Ak-Sar-Ben, I offered the bridge, without charge, to the City Commissioners of Omaha, Nebraska, and in regular session presented them with a correctly executed deed to the bridge. They, of course, were to agree to collect the tolls and pay for the bridge, which could be done within the next four or five years. The City Commissioners refused to accept it. Now the bridge is held until its bonds shall be paid and then the tolls collected will be used to help pay the debt on the South Omaha Bridge, and within five or six years both bridges will be paid for in full and will be the property of the public and free of tolls.

We began planning in 1939 for the Golden Anniversary of the Woodmen of the World, which occurred on the 6th of June, 1940. The forming of the program and the responsibility for its execution was the splendid contribution of Farrar Newberry, the Secretary of the Society. He gave this subject almost constant thought for six months. He interviewed hundreds of persons, sought the cooperation of many and successfully enlisted the enthusiasm and services of a large number of people, both inside and outside the Society.

Our chief desire was to awaken the membership to the realization that their Society had operated successfully for fifty years; to tell the public generally that the Society



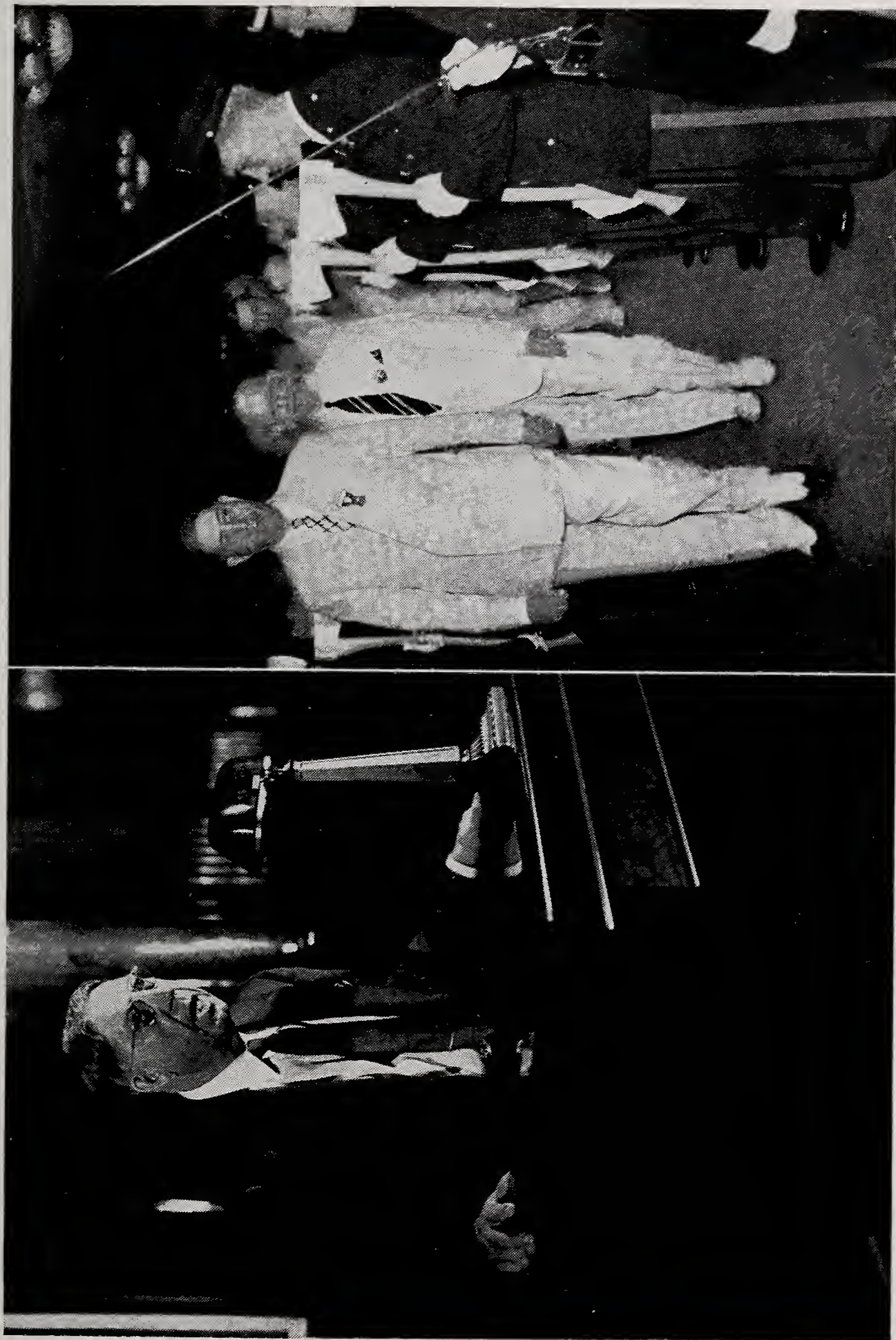
through fifty years had been successful; to create a keen interest on the part of the members and the public generally to speak favorably and intelligently of the Woodmen of the World.

The Society was in a most fortunate position, numerically and financially, to create enthusiasm among its members, and to command remarks of appreciation by all persons who knew of the institution. It had valued all of its business upon the American Experience Table of Mortality with an interest assumption of only 3 per cent and there was no life insurance company in the United States which valued its business on any higher standard. With this wonderful showing of financial strength it is not surprising that those who know it best believe in it most strongly, and everywhere the Woodmen of the World has been received by its members and by the public generally as one of the outstanding life insurance organizations in America. I have made the declaration again and again that the Woodmen of the World, financially, is the strongest life insurance organization in America.

It was this belief and enthusiasm which actuated the home office to attempt to put over, in the best possible way, the 50th Anniversary of the Woodmen of the World. We planned to contact every member of the Society, and did so by letter. We planned to contact every member in a dramatic way, through our publication, the Woodmen of the World Magazine. We planned to attract every member and the public generally by news releases in the various papers throughout the United States. Proof that we did so is shown by the clippings which we have taken from publications all over the country.

We urged each camp to have a meeting of its members on the night of June 6, 1940, and to initiate candidates that night. It was planned that I should address them over a





Left: Bradshaw in address at Macon, Georgia; Right: Bradshaw, Patterson, Newberry and others on inspection.





Top: Bradshaw delivering address at dedication of Chapel at the War Memorial Hospital. Bottom: Bradshaw with officers and prominent Woodmen of Texas at Chapel.

national hook-up on the radio. A memorial service for all deceased Woodmen was held at the mausoleum of Joseph Cullen Root in Forest Lawn Cemetery on the Sunday afternoon preceding June 6, 1940. During the week preceding the anniversary date there were receptions given in the city by the Chamber of Commerce, Greater Omaha Committee and other organizations to the Board of Directors.

A reception was held in the offices on the morning of June 6th and thousands attended. In the afternoon a great parade took place from 20th and Douglas Streets to Farnam Street and thence to 14th and Farnam Streets, in which all of our friends of the Woodmen Circle joined. Visitors came from afar.

On the night of June the 6th at 7:00 o'clock began the national broadcast, which went out from the city auditorium over 95 stations throughout the United States. The program consisted of music, statements of facts with reference to the Woodmen of the World and the purpose of the broadcast. The orchestra played for the broadcast an original composition by Mrs. De E. Bradshaw entitled "Valse A' Valante." I spoke over the national hook-up as follows:

"We are gratified, my friends, for this opportunity to speak to you over the national hook-up of our associate radio stations through the National Broadcasting Company, which furnishes the news of the world, entertainment, instruction and spiritual solace to millions of eager persons.

"We celebrate the 50th anniversary of the founding of Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society, which has grown from an idea, to one of the great agencies for the promotion of effective helpfulness through brotherly love.

"The Woodmen of the World is not the sole representative of this great development. Other societies with similar scope, and those whose memberships are limited to one sex, one church or one occupation, are and have been the cham-



pions of fraternity and the bearers of relief in the hours of storm and peril.

“The birth of the fraternal benefit system in this country was contemporaneous with the close of the American Civil War. That bloody crisis had left homes divided. Father had fought against son, brother against brother, the North against the South. ‘Bitterest hatred reigned supreme.’

“The differences between the people of the North and South fifty years ago, at the birth of our own Society, were still sharply drawn and much discussed. Something of a national character was needed to bring together into unity of purpose, these citizens of the United States. Our founder, J. C. Root, saw the opportunity for promoting, through organized effort, through the means of similar contributions, through a joint agency for definite relief in the hours of sickness and misfortune, the philosophy of fraternalism.

“The Society’s greatest value, at that period, was the bringing together of these divergent interests in our Country, and tying them into one common purpose and crusade. It united in the lodge room, men of different ages, history and employment. In these meetings, each member, unafraid, became an advocate of many principles which he held dear, or thought of value to the group and the community.

“There stood upon the floor of the lodge hall the considerate, industrious Puritan of the North, debating with the Cavalier of the South. There mingled citizens of Irish blood and English extraction and German relationship, with Scots and Scandinavians. They discussed topics of mutual interest for them and their loved ones. And, above all else, they learned in these meetings that the best success could be obtained, for all, by mutual assistance and confidence in each other. And so, there grew up in the minds of each, a healthful regard and respect for the rights of the other; and particularly there was torn down the wall of prejudice between

the North and the South. The opportunity of social contact and the necessity of meeting each other's needs was the common ground upon which our members met and united as citizens of our great United States.

“Ours and similar institutions were incorporated as fraternal benefit societies granting life insurance, and health and accident benefits, to their members. The laws of the States recognized them as charitable institutions because they gathered money monthly for assistance of the sick and the disabled of their members. They also organized institutional charity, as witness the great tuberculosis hospitals, free to members—the one in Colorado, our own in San Antonio, Texas, homes for aged indigent members and orphans, the general hospital in Topeka, and other hospitals, summer camps and play grounds operated by the various societies, free for their members.

“In this great organization, of which I am but a humble representative, there are ready for initiation tonight, thousands of men, and many of them very young men, who come from the hills and the valleys, the towns and the cities, to take upon themselves the obligations of our Society beneath the American flag, which they have saluted, thereby declaring their faith in the government of the United States. They will assert that for the weak and the helpless, they will defender be. They will solemnly affirm on their sacred honor they will not permit the oily tongue of slander to besmirch the reputation of a brother, or his wife, or his children, without an instant challenge.

“The spirit of love and devotion actuates these thousands who this night are assembled in hundreds of localities to pledge anew their loyalty to the Woodmen of the World. They are determined that they will leave for their dependents the means to enable them to make their places in the world,



without becoming the objects of the charity of city, state or nation.

“With the hundreds of thousands of our associates in our great Society and the members of their families, we celebrate tonight the Fiftieth Anniversary of the founding of our beloved institution. We rejoice at the success which it has made, of the homes it has protected, of the men and women throughout the land who, by its benevolent influence, have been able to rise to positions of honor and security among their fellows. We are grateful for that great group of people who have held high our banners and have borne with majesty the flaming torch of love, education and free government. We thank you, and each of you, and the millions of our friends who are listening to this celebration of fifty years of service to American families and American homes.”

The city auditorium was filled with members and friends, and their families, and the broadcast was a great success.

After I had spoken, Mr. Ford E. Hovey, reigning King of Ak-Sar-Ben, presided and introduced a number of important personages, including Miss Frances Partridge of Port Huron, Michigan, President of the National Fraternal Congress; Mr. Foster F. Farrell, its Manager-Secretary; Mrs. Dora A. Talley, the President of the Woodmen Circle; Mr. Francis P. Matthews, President of the Knights of Columbus; Mr. C. Clarence Neslen of Salt Lake City, Utah, President of the National Association of Insurance Commissioners; Mayor Dan Butler of Omaha and other prominent local citizens, all of whom spoke in words of commendation of the officers of the Woodmen of the World and expressed a keen desire that the Woodmen of the World continue its part in the upbuilding of the city, and in the preservation of the high ideals of the people of Omaha.

A complete record was made of the broadcast, as well as sound movies of the parade and broadcast. There were gathered the clippings, letters and congratulatory telegrams, all of which compose five large volumes, which are in the archives of the Society.

During the past few years Americans have become life insurance conscious and prospects have required full and complete information in respect to coverage and benefits. Some people consider life insurance as security and others regard it as an investment. The well-informed agent is able to give the prospect full information in reference to the kind of insurance best suited for one in his position, both as to requirements and ability to pay for the same. The well-informed agent is a service man for the company he represents and the more able he is to furnish information, usually the more successful he is. The life insurance industry has been the patron of schools and teaching staffs to instruct their agents. Colleges have had courses in insurance. These courses were usually as advantageous to the field man of the Woodmen of the World as to a life insurance agent, but the college courses did not go far enough to include the other activities which are required of field men of fraternal societies. At the suggestion of officials of the Woodmen of the World, courses in respect to fraternal societies were provided at the Omaha Municipal University and in other schools and books were written at our suggestion covering the subject.

In November, 1939, at Nashville, Tennessee, we had our first National Meeting of State Managers. Plans were discussed for more direct and comprehensive instruction for our general field men. Our State Managers are keen upon the subject of life insurance and their information will compare favorably with that of the best life insurance agents in the country. But we plan to have all of our field men so informed. These plans have so developed that during the year



1941 all of our field men will be given training through the State Managers and by mail. All of the representatives in the field work will be required to pass a creditable examination in a prescribed course. A book covering the subject of the lodge system and the insurance for members is now being printed and will shortly be ready for general sale.

We experimented last year in having a contest between field men, yet it was one in which all could win if diligent and effective. Certain credits, for example, were allowed for each of the following: total amount of insurance written; total amount in force at the end of year; total amount of cash paid in advance. This worked successfully, but needs further modification. The largest winners were in a convention at Miami, Florida, in January, 1941. It was surprising how well-informed these winners were in the fundamental principles of life insurance as well as in the methods of solicitation. District meetings also were held in the United States for less degree winners. These meetings increased our zeal for enlarged education for our agents.

Having just returned from Head Camp meetings in the south and some of the eastern states where I had the opportunity to address enthusiastic audiences of members and to speak over tendered-free radio stations, I find a contented membership thoroughly awake to the indisputable proof that our Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society has no superior in financial strength among all companies furnishing life insurance in America.

So my story closes. Thank you.

THE END

## APPENDIX

### OFFICERS OF THE WOODMEN OF THE WORLD

It gives me much pleasure to make a brief statement in reference to each member of the present Board of Directors, with whom I have served so happily over a period of years, in some instances more than twenty consecutive years.

Since seven members of our Board, including W. A. Fraser, who has been treated extensively throughout the story, have died in the last eight years, and all of our Directors, and most all of the members of the Woodmen of the World, knew them, I have included also short statements in respect to S. L. Caine, S. A. Ferrell, J. E. FitzGerald, E. B. Lewis, John T. Yates and Morris Sheppard as well as others.

All of these Sovereigns, living and dead, have been a tower of strength for the Woodmen of the World. They have served faithfully and have been economically inclined, and aggressive for the advancement of the causes of the Woodmen of the World.

#### T. E. PATTERSON

COLONEL T. E. Patterson, Vice President of the Woodmen of the World, was born at Mount Vernon, New York, June 2, 1867. At an early age he removed to Memphis, Tennessee, where he was educated.

He became identified with the Tennessee National Guard, and served with a special battalion of the National Guard for nearly two years, with headquarters at Coal Creek, Tennessee, during Tennessee's mining troubles.

In 1893 he married Lalla Sibley of Chattanooga, and in 1896 moved with his family to Chattanooga, where he was engaged in the real estate and insurance business, and became interested in the civic, fraternal and political activities of that community.

In 1898, when it seemed certain that war would be declared between the United States and Spain, he was ordered by the Governor to return to Memphis and assist in reorganization of the Second Tennessee Regiment of Infantry. He was commissioned as Lieutenant Colonel of this regiment and later was assigned as Provost General of the Second Army Corps, which occupied Camp Alger, Dun Loring, Virginia, near Washington, D. C., and later Camp Meade, Pennsylvania, near Harrisburg, serving on the staff of Generals Graham and Young.

Returning to Chattanooga after the war, he was elected Treasurer of Hamilton County, Tennessee, for three consecutive terms, after which he established his own real estate and insurance business.

He joined the Woodmen of the World in 1897, serving as Clerk, or Financial Secretary, of Camp No. 6, Tennessee, of which he is still a member. He served as Head Consul of the Tennessee-Kentucky Jurisdiction in 1903, and attended the Sovereign Camp at Milwaukee the same year, where he was



successful in having Chattanooga chosen as the meeting place for the Sovereign Camp in 1905. At that meeting Colonel Patterson was elected one of the Sovereign Managers, serving in that capacity until his appointment as Vice President on May 28, 1929, which position he has since maintained.

During the World War he was stationed in Washington, D. C. and Chicago, assisting in the work of the Bureau of War Risk Insurance.

Upon the death of former President W. A. Fraser, he served as ex-officio President of the Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society from November 6 to November 30, 1932, resuming thereafter his office of Vice President.

He is a Shriner, a Past Commander of Lee Forby Camp No. 1, Spanish-American War Veterans, of Omaha, and Chairman of the Official Board of the First Methodist Church of Omaha.

### MORRIS SHEPPARD

MORRIS Sheppard, Treasurer of the Woodmen of the World, was born at Wheatville, Texas, on May 28, 1875. After attending public schools at various points in Texas, he entered the University of Texas in 1891 and graduated with the B. A. degree in 1895 and the degree of LL. B. in 1897. He began the practice of law at Pittsburg, Texas, in the summer of 1897. He entered Yale University in September, 1897, and graduated with the degree of LL. M. in 1898. He removed with his law firm to Texarkana, Texas, in 1899, where he continued the practice of law.

He became a member of the Woodmen of the World in 1896 at Austin, while a student in the University of Texas, and was a delegate from his home Camp at Texarkana to the first Texas Head Camp at Austin in 1897. He represented that Head Camp as the single delegate to which that jurisdiction was entitled at that time in the Sovereign Camp of the Woodmen of the World, which met at St. Louis in 1897. He was elected Head Consul of the Texas Head Camp in 1899 and elected National Treasurer, or Sovereign Banker, of the Woodmen of the World at the Sovereign Camp held at Memphis, Tennessee, in 1899. He has held the position since that time. He has the longest continuous service record of any elective officer of the Woodmen of the World.

He was elected a member of the National House of Representatives at Washington in October, 1902, to succeed his deceased father, Hon. John L. Sheppard. He served as a member of the House until February 1, 1913. In 1912 he had been elected to the United States Senate for the term beginning March 4, 1913. On account of the resignation of Senator Joseph W. Bailey, the incumbent Senator who was not a candidate for re-election, he was elected to the Senate for the unexpired term from February 1 to March 4, 1913. He has served continuously in the Senate since that time, being now in his thirty-ninth year of consecutive service in both House and Senate. He is the dean of the American Congress by virtue of having served continuously in Congress, his service including both Houses, longer than any other living man.

Since the above was put in type, Senator Sheppard, Treasurer of the Woodmen of the World, died on the morning of April 9, 1941.

His record as a Congressman and a Senator has not been excelled by anyone in his devotion to his country and application to duties of his office. He was the author of the 18th amendment to the Constitution of the United States. He was the author of many legislative enactments of great value to the public. He loved literature and was an avid reader. He published one volume of his public addresses on various topics. He was versatile in information, poetic in word building, convincing in argument and dramatic in delivery. He loved music and, as a young man, played the cornet and the piano. He was a lover of opera. His death was lamented in Washington where his senatorial career had won the applause of statesmen, officials and the general public.

Sheppard was short and genteel, dapper and somber; had a valedictorian manner. The favorite capital soubriquet for him was "the Little Sheppard of Kingdom Come."

During his years of political service he devoted his time especially to two subjects—prohibition and army problems. On prohibition he never surrendered his conviction and each year since 1918 the Senate has halted its business on Jan. 16—the effective date of the prohibition amendment—to hear Sheppard deliver a commemorative oration.

He was considered an authority on army affairs. His state having many army posts and army aviation fields, he had taken an early interest in their development and in legislation affecting them. When the Democrats returned to power in 1932, he became Chairman of the Senate Military Affairs Committee.

Senator Sheppard had been carrying a heavy load of legislative work for a year before his death, which taxed his physical resources. During the year were passed the Conscription Bill, the first in peacetime history, which he piloted successfully in the upper chamber early last summer; and then the Lease-Lend Bill, which he handled with great skill, and also many other lesser bills involving the army and navy and air defense.

Gen. George C. Marshall, Army Chief of Staff, asserted that "the rapid expansion of the army and the progress of our national defense are due in large measure to his statesmanship."

President Franklin Delano Roosevelt issued this formal statement:

"The nation joins with Texas in mourning the loss of Senator Sheppard. It is not chiefly because he served close upon 40 years in Congress that he achieved distinction, but because of the high character of the service he contributed to national councils.

"Steadfast in conviction, he stood firmly by principle and conscience. In the work of the national defense, as chairman of the great committee on military affairs, he was a tower of strength.

"Courteous, kindly, he had, besides superb courage, enthusiasm and great charm of manner. He was a gentleman. Unsparing of himself, he refused to heed all warnings of friends that he was overtaxing his physical resources and he has gone to his account with every obligation to duty fulfilled.

"He was my firm friend through many years. His passing brings sincere sorrow and a great personal loss."



A side of Senator Sheppard not usually known was his hobby of a prodigious index of Shakespeare's work which took him thirteen years to compile. At the time of his death his library contained thirty-five volumes of this work, all of which had been written out in long-hand by Senator Sheppard and then typewritten. He had given the volumes the title "Selected Comments of Shakespeare on Over 4,000 Subjects," and it was his wish that in the event of publication they were to be dedicated "To My Wife, Lucille."

At the National Capitol, where Senator Sheppard's body lay in state, he was given every military honor and this he richly deserved.

At the funeral at Texarkana, Texas, Bishop Frank A. Smith of the Methodist Church eulogized him as "a man who could walk with kings but spoke the language of the common man."

At Hillcrest cemetery, outside of Texarkana, 500 soldiers from Camp Robinson, Arkansas, fired a salute over the Senator's grave.

Morris Sheppard and I were each elected as Sovereign Officers (Directors) of the Woodmen of the World at Memphis, Tennessee, March 16, 1899. We were closely united with the affairs of the Society for more than 42 years.

#### "DUM TACET CLAMAT"

Surviving him are the brilliant and charming Lucille Sanderson Sheppard, the widow, and three daughters, Janet, Susan and Lucille. Janet is Mrs. Richard Arnold of Texarkana, Arkansas; Susan is Mrs. Connie Mack, Jr., of Philadelphia; and Lucille is Mrs. Arthur Keyes, Jr., of Rutland, Vermont.

### FARRAR NEWBERRY

**F**ARRAR Newberry, Secretary of Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society, was born in Gurdon, Arkansas, July 30, 1887, the son of Lawrence Clinton and Mattie Harris Newberry. When he was seven years old his parents removed to the county seat town of Arkadelphia, so that the children would have the advantage of better schools. He was placed in the primary grades of Henderson College, then the Arkadelphia Methodist College, and now the Henderson State Teachers College, where he remained in school until he obtained his B. A. degree in 1906. The year of his graduation he won the gold medal for debate and also was faculty representative on Commencement Day. Two years later, at the age of twenty, he received his Master of Arts degree in Vanderbilt University. At Vanderbilt he became a member of the Phi Kappa Sigma Fraternity.

Following his graduation at Vanderbilt, he taught for one year in the Union City Training School at Union City, Tennessee, then for two years, 1909-1910, he taught in Henderson College, Arkadelphia, Arkansas, his first Alma Mater, and 1911-1912 was Acting Professor of History in the University of Arkansas. Continuing the study of law in the offices of Galloway and Huie, at Arkadelphia, he was admitted to the bar in 1912, before which he practiced about one year. In 1915 he was a member of the Arkansas Legislature.

He was already interested in the Woodmen of the World, and, after having served a single term in the Arkansas Legislature, he entered upon the duties

of field work in Southern Arkansas. He was elected Head Consul of the Jurisdiction of Arkansas in 1915, and served as Head Consul from 1915-1919. In 1918 he was appointed State Manager of the Woodmen of the World in Arkansas and served as State Manager from 1918 until 1935. In 1932 he became a Director of the Woodmen of the World, and in the fall of 1935 removed to Omaha, Nebraska, where he assisted in various departments, particularizing in field work, and organized several nation-wide campaigns for membership.

On March 15, 1937, he became Secretary of the Society, to succeed John T. Yates, who had resigned.

He was married to Lila Lee Thomasson of Little Rock, Arkansas, on June 22, 1911. They have two sons—Farrar Newberry, Jr., Camden, Arkansas, and Nick Newberry, Los Angeles, California.

He wrote for his thesis for his Master's Degree "A Life of Mr. Garland of Arkansas," which he later published in book form. He also wrote and published two other volumes, "James K. Jones, the Plumed Knight of Arkansas," and "The Life of J. C. Root and Glories of Woodcraft," and has contributed numerous articles to newspapers and magazines.

Both at Little Rock and in Omaha he has served as a Steward in the First Methodist Church. He holds membership in Ak-Sar-Ben, the Omaha Club, Omaha Country Club, A. F. & A. M. 381, Scottish Rite and Scimitar Shrine, Little Rock, Arkansas. He is a Director of the Greater Omaha Association, of the Omaha Community Chest and of the Omaha Chamber of Commerce. His hobbies are reading and writing.

### CHARLES ANDERSON HINES

CHARLES Anderson Hines was born on a farm in Guilford County, North Carolina, on February 14, 1886—the son of E. DeVault and Belle (Wright) Hines. He attended public schools, Jefferson Academy, Elon College and the law school of the University of North Carolina. In between academic and law schools, he was a public school teacher at eighteen and editor of a county weekly at twenty years of age. He was licensed to practice law when twenty-one years old, and since has been continuously in the practice at Greensboro, North Carolina. He has been City Solicitor, Special Judge of the Superior Court, State Senator and Chairman of the State Board of Elections. He is now a member of the law firm of Hines & Boren, and specializes in corporate, municipal, insurance and real estate law.

In civic matters, Mr. Hines has been very active. He is a past President of the following Greensboro organizations: Chamber of Commerce, Community Chest, Open Forum, Bar Association, Civitan Club and Executives Club. He has been for thirty years attorney and for ten years President of Gate City Building and Loan Association, and is a Director in several Greensboro companies. Among the public institutions of which Mr. Hines is a trustee are the North Carolina Agricultural and Technical College, the Cone Memorial Hospital and the Richardson Hospital. He has served three times as Chairman of the Guilford County Democratic Committee and five times as a member of the State Committee.



Mr. Hines has been particularly interested in church affairs, has been for many years an official and for four years Chairman of the Official Board of the Methodist Church, and has been a leader in campaigns and inter-church groups. He is teacher of Greensboro's largest Men's Bible Class. In 1929, Mr. Hines was awarded the Civitan Citizenship Trophy—a silver loving cup, "as that citizen of Greensboro who during the preceding year had contributed to the city the most valuable and unselfish civic service."

In 1914, Charles Hines joined the Woodmen of the World. He was immediately elected to fill a vacancy in a Camp office. He went as a delegate to the North Carolina Head Camp in 1915, and has since been a member thereof (Head Consul, 1933-1935). He has been a delegate to or member of the Sovereign Camp continuously since 1917. In December, 1935, he was appointed to fill a vacancy caused by the death of E. B. Lewis on the Board of Directors and in 1937 was elected for a four-year term. He was President of the North Carolina Fraternal Congress, 1936-1937.

On November 12, 1912, Mr. Hines married Miss Ida Winstead of Roxboro. Their three children are Miss Dorothy, Charles, Jr., and Winstead.

(A more detailed sketch of Mr. Hines' activities appears in the 1940-1941 edition of "Who's Who in America.")

### STERLING C. HOLSTON

STERLING C. Holston was born on a farm near Trenton, Nebraska, September 5, 1901, to a pioneer family of that section, Mr. and Mrs. Grant Holston. Named after J. Sterling Morton, founder of Arbor Day, young Holston grew to manhood on a large ranch.

After graduating with honors from the Trenton High School, he attended the University of Nebraska. Returning to Trenton, he served as Assistant Postmaster. During this period he met Marjorie Thankful Negley, principal of the Trenton schools, and they were married May 6, 1922. To them have been born two fine children, Charlotte Lillis and James Grant.

Resigning from the postal service, he taught school one year, then went to work for the Modern Woodmen of America as District Deputy in Nebraska and Wyoming, a position which he held for four years. He then spent two years lecturing to high schools in Nebraska, Kansas and Missouri as Field Manager for the Curtis Publishing Company of Philadelphia. Wishing to get back into the insurance business, he then went with F. W. Pearson of Chicago on special work in all parts of the United States. Next he served as State Manager of Minnesota for the Maccabees, and was transferred to Indiana in charge of the field work for that state. Having been a member of the Woodmen of the World since 1926, he started to work for the Society as a Field Man in Indiana, April 1, 1932. Five years later, on April 1, 1937, he was appointed a member of the Board of Directors of this Society after serving as Field Man, Assistant State Manager and State Manager of West Virginia, and State Manager of California.

Mr. Holston is a member of the Methodist Church and belongs to the Masonic Lodge. He has been active in Fraternal Congress work, having been a delegate to the National Fraternal Congress and is now serving as President of the California State Fraternal Congress.

## THOMAS ALEX HEISE

**T**HOMAS Alex Heise was born on November 6, 1881 at Columbia, South Carolina. He attended public and private schools, and graduated from the Presbyterian High School. He went to work in a drug store at the age of eighteen. Later he was interested in a rock quarry which he sold to a large building supply company.

He was married on July 28, 1908 to Margery Ellen Dunklin, and they have two children: Margery Heise Mauney and Edward Alex Heise, who is a doctor connected with the South Carolina and United States Public Health Service.

On January 1, 1913, Mr. Heise became Chief Deputy Sheriff, in which position he served for eight years. In 1920 he was elected Sheriff, and has held that office continuously since then.

He joined the Woodmen of the World Camp No. 2 in March, 1913, where he served as Consul Commander for several terms. He was elected delegate to the Sovereign Camp from 1921 through 1933 when he became Head Auditor and later Head Consul.

He is Past Grand Secretary of the Grand Lodge of Masons of South Carolina and Past President of the Columbia Lions Club. He is a member of O. D. K. National Leadership Fraternity, which membership is conferred by the University of South Carolina for contributions to athletics at the University.

Mr. Heise has been actively interested in boys for many years. He originated the idea of members of the Y. M. C. A. paying the membership fee for some under-privileged boy, and he is an examiner for merit badges for the Boy Scouts. His country home is open to young people for their pleasure, and he is known to them as "Cap."

Mr. Heise was appointed to the Board of Directors in the position of Sentry on January 7, 1940.

## WILLIAM RUESS

**W**ILLIAM Ruess, Chairman of Auditors of the Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society, was born in Cleveland, Ohio, on April 23, 1875. He received his education from the grammar and high schools of Cleveland. In 1892, he entered into the drug business, and in 1895, he acquired part ownership in a pharmacy, and in 1896 he passed the state board examinations in pharmacy. He took over his partner's interest in the business in 1900. Mr. Ruess took an active part in the Druggists' Association of Cleveland, serving as presiding officer and was a delegate to several state and national conventions. He served eight years as a member of the board of trustees of the Cleveland School of Pharmacy, until the school became a part of the Western Reserve University. In November, 1919, after 28 years of service in the pharmacy, he sold his interests to devote his entire time to fraternal work.

He was married April 20, 1898 to Emelia Albrecht, with whom he enjoyed companionship for 40 years, Mrs. Ruess passing on April 1, 1938. In May, 1897, he joined the Woodmen of the World as a member of Greater Cleveland



Camp No. 28. In 1907 he was made Consul Commander of that camp, and was elected Financial Secretary in 1908, which position he retained until January of 1922. Sovereign Ruess served two terms as Chairman of the Board of Managers in the Head Camp and was elected as Head Consul in 1909, attending his first Sovereign Camp meeting at Detroit. In 1911, at the convention in Rochester he was elected Sovereign Auditor, was re-elected in St. Paul in 1915 and at subsequent Sovereign Camp meetings.

In addition to his activities in the Woodmen of the World, he also was State Manager of the field work of the Woodmen Circle, the women's auxiliary of the Woodmen of the World, resigning in 1932 after serving in that capacity over a period of 18 years.

In 1933 he moved his residence to Omaha, Nebraska, the headquarters of the Society, as approving officer of General Fund disbursements, and in 1936 was advanced to Chairman of Auditors.

Among his other duties is that of general supervision of Radio Station WOW as Personnel Director.

### WALTER M. CRAWFORD

**N**ATIONAL Director Walter M. Crawford was born October 11, 1868 at Shelbyville, Bedford County, Tennessee. His parents were of Scotch-Irish descent. He worked on a farm when a boy. After finishing in public school he entered the Winchester Normal, Winchester, Tennessee. Completing his course there, his money gave out and he taught school two years in order to get money to enter the University.

In 1890 he entered Cumberland University at Lebanon, Tennessee, and graduated with the A. B. degree from this university in 1894. He then entered the theological seminary and graduated in 1896, taking the B. D. degree.

He entered the ministry early in life. After serving this occupation in Petersburg, Tennessee, and Montgomery, Alabama, covering a period of twenty years, he entered the evangelistic field, moving from Montgomery to Birmingham, Alabama, and for more than twenty years has been general evangelist for the Presbyterian Church, U. S. A.

Since he reached the age of 21 he has manifested a great interest in fraternal orders. While in the university he joined the Rho chapter of the Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity. He is a prominent Mason and Knight of Pythias. He is Past Grand Master of the I. O. O. F. of Alabama. He is Past Head Consul of the Woodmen of the World of Alabama and is one of the National Auditors of the Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society. For many years he has worked for the building up of Woodcraft in Alabama. He was with the order in Alabama when it was young. In 1907 he assisted in organizing the Head Camp in Alabama. Following the Head Camp organization he represented his state in the Sovereign Camp. At the Sovereign Camp convention at St. Paul, Minn., in 1915, he was elected National Auditor.

He is married and has five children. He does a great deal of public speaking in Woodcraft. He has spoken in every city, town and crossroads in Alabama.

## ROBERT GUYTON PLUNKETT

**R**OBERT Guyton Plunkett was born in Macon, Bibb County, Georgia, on September 10, 1881, the son of Joseph Ray Plunkett and Buena Vista Plunkett, being the youngest of a family of seven children.

He has resided in Macon all his life and received his education in the public school system of Bibb County. After leaving school, he studied bookkeeping and secured his first employment with Bibb Manufacturing Company, the largest textile manufacturing concern in the South. He then enrolled at Mercer University of Macon, where he was graduated in law in June, 1910, receiving the degree of LL.B. After his graduation he began the practice of law in Macon. Shortly thereafter he formed a partnership with Hendley V. Napier (now deceased) and E. W. Maynard, under the firm name of Napier, Maynard & Plunkett. This soon became one of the most successful legal firms in middle Georgia.

In 1913 he was elected for a term of two years as Assistant City Attorney, and in 1917 was elected for a period of four years as the City Attorney of Macon. During this time he was also attorney for the Macon Hospital Commission and the Board of Water Commissioners of the City of Macon. He is at present and has been for the past several years counsel for the Macon Water Works System, a municipally owned water plant.

Mr. Plunkett has always been prominently identified with the political and civic life of his community. On two different occasions he was tendered an appointment as judge of important courts of Georgia, but declined because he felt he could serve his fellow man best by continuing the private practice of law.

He married Mattie Portland Pitts of Hazelhurst, Mississippi, who was the daughter of Wesley Washington Pitts and Eugenia Frances Fortenberry Pitts.

Mr. Plunkett joined the Woodmen of the World July 31, 1908, and served as a delegate or officer to every Head Camp held thereafter. He was delegate to several Sovereign Camp conventions. He was also Head Consul of the State of Georgia for one term. At the Sovereign Camp convention held in Detroit in 1925 he was elected to the Executive Council as Sovereign Sentry. Since being on the Board of Directors, in addition to the office of Sovereign Sentry, he has held the offices of Watchman and Escort, and is now a member of the Board of Auditors. He is also an Odd Fellow and a member of the First Presbyterian Church of Macon.

It has been said that the real satisfactions of life are not obtained in the building of large fortunes or the erection of great structures, but solely in service to individuals. Mr. Plunkett truly exemplifies this truth. He loves people, and is particularly interested in the young lawyer who is struggling to get ahead.

Although he is most generous and kind, it must be added that he is a man who holds to his ideals tenaciously. Robert Plunkett, besides being one of the leading lawyers in Georgia, is a man of strong convictions, tempered with high ideals, a generous and kind nature, and above all one who knows the value of a friend.



## WILLIAM COLLINS BRADEN

**W**ILLIAM Collins Braden was born at Mitchelville, Polk County, Iowa, on December 31, 1886. One year later his parents, Mr. and Mrs. Charles M. Braden, removed to Calcasieu Parish, Louisiana, where they engaged in the business of raising rice. When William was eight years of age his parents moved to Lake Charles, Louisiana, where they were still residing at the time of their deaths.

He attended the public schools in Lake Charles from which he was graduated in 1904. He entered the Louisiana State University at Baton Rouge, graduating with an A. B. degree in 1908. Between the years 1904 and 1908, while attending the University, he spent his summer vacations teaching country summer schools in Calcasieu Parish. He graduated from the Louisiana State University with the degree of LL. B. in 1910, after which he was admitted to the bar and began the practice of law.

In 1916 he was elected City Judge of the City Court of Lake Charles, Louisiana, to which office he was re-elected for four successive terms. In 1917 Judge Braden married Miss Mary Laura Walsh of Covington, Louisiana and they are the proud parents of two fine children, a son and daughter, William, Jr. and Mary Braden.

In 1916 Judge Braden was elected Consul Commander of Camp No. 1 at Lake Charles, Louisiana, and served in this capacity continuously through 1919. He was elected as a delegate to the Sovereign Camp in 1917 and was continuously re-elected to this position until 1925 when he was elected Head Consul of the Louisiana Jurisdiction, to which office he was re-elected in 1929.

During the Sovereign Camp meeting in Seattle, Washington, in July, 1929, Judge Braden was elected as Sentry of the Sovereign Camp and has since advanced to the office of a member of the Board of Auditors and of the Board of Directors, in which capacity he is still serving. In 1935 he accepted the position of Assistant General Attorney in the Legal Department of the Woodmen of the World and moved with his family from Lake Charles, Louisiana to Omaha, Nebraska, where he is now residing.

He is a member of the Episcopal Church.

## WILLIAM E. MOONEY

**W**ILLIAM E. Mooney was born at Sterling, Illinois on March 11, 1890. After graduating from the local high school, with his widowed mother and brother he moved to Chicago. In 1911 he received degrees of Master of Laws simultaneously from the old Chicago Law School and from the Chicago-Kent College of Law. The same year he was admitted to practice law and has practiced continuously ever since. He was a member of several firms but has now been practicing alone for some years. In 1915 the legislature of Illinois commissioned Mooney to investigate orphanages, charities and kindred matters pertaining to the care of juveniles. He prepared two comprehensive reports on which legislation was enacted. In addition, modern rules were enacted in juvenile courts governing probation officers and care of children, and several state departments were organized to supervise the admin-

istration of charities, orphanages and maternity hospitals. For many years he has specialized in insurance law. Several of the cases in which he was counsel appear in the American Law Reports, and have been the basis for articles in prominent law reviews.

He has written books on the Law of Adoption, Insurance, and on the life of De Emmett Bradshaw, as well as numerous pamphlets on many subjects.

In 1917 and 1918 he pursued many special investigations for the government and received letters of appreciation therefor from Gen. Enoch Crowder, Gov. Frank O. Lowden and others.

He became a member of the Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society in January, 1912, was Head Consul of Illinois twice, was appointed a member of the Sovereign Camp Law Committee and has been a Director of the Society since 1931.

He is married and has two children. He is a member of the Chicago Law Institute, the Illinois and American Bar Associations, Fraternal Society Law Association and other organizations.

### **R. E. MILLER**

**R**. E. Miller came to Omaha from Dallas, Texas, where he served a number of years as State Manager for the State of Texas.

He was born and reared in Arkansas and began his career as a school teacher in that state at the age of 19. When 21 years of age he was elected President of the White County Teachers' Association. It was while engaged in the teaching profession that he became affiliated with the Woodmen of the World. He became active immediately and served as Consul Commander at Floyd, Bald Knob, Beebe and Pine Bluff, Arkansas.

Sovereign Miller attended his first Head Camp Convention at Conway, Arkansas in 1911 at which time he was elected Head Clerk. At the following Head Camp convention at Hot Springs, he was elected Head Consul and attended the Sovereign Camp Convention in 1913 at Jacksonville, Fla. He has attended practically every convention held since then.

Sovereign Miller was appointed by President Fraser to the position of State Manager of Arkansas in 1914. During that year he was also elected a member of the State Legislature to represent White County and served in that capacity in the 1915 session of the Arkansas Legislature.

After resigning as State Manager, Miller worked some time in the State of Oklahoma as Special Field Man for the Society. In 1923, at the request of President Fraser, he went to Texas in the capacity of Assistant State Manager, and later became State Manager which position he held for several years.

Miller was appointed to the Board of Directors in 1933, and was later given an additional assignment as Promotion Director for the Society with headquarters in Omaha, Nebraska.

It was while teaching school in Snyder, Ark., that Miller married Florence Inez Grantham. They have two sons, Paul G. Miller, who is married and has two children, and resides in Dallas, Texas, and Walter J. Miller who is attending Central High School in Omaha, Nebr. at the present time.

Sovereign Miller was selected on the 10th of April, 1941, as Treasurer to succeed Morris Sheppard, deceased.



## HENRY E. KLUGH

**H**ENRY E. Klugh was born in Elizabethtown, Pennsylvania. His parents were Alice Buffington Klugh and John Klugh. He attended public school until fourteen years of age, then secured a position with the Central Iron & Steel Co., Harrisburg, Pa., to obtain technical knowledge in the manufacture and fabrication of steel. His technical and academic education was acquired from private tutors at night.

He left the steel industry in 1907 after serving seventeen years, to accept a position with the Pennsylvania Department of Agriculture as secretary to the Secretary of Agriculture in charge of Commercial Fertilizer Control. In 1920 he was appointed Chief Clerk of the Department. In 1915 he was selected as Director of the Pennsylvania Farm Products Show, which he developed as a farm exposition from an area of 8,000 square feet to an area of 100,000 square feet in 1930 and an annual attendance of 250,000 persons.

In 1905 he was elected to the Council of the City of Harrisburg, serving until 1907 when he transferred his residence to the Borough of Paxtang, where he served as a member and President of Borough Council for sixteen years. He also served as acting Burgess for a period of two years. In 1924 at the organization of Pennsylvania-Maryland Joint Stock Land Bank he was appointed Secretary and subsequently was elected Treasurer.

He was a representative of the Department of Agriculture on the Agricultural Council of Pennsylvania. He was the representative of agricultural employees on the State Employees' Association. He served as first President of State Employees' Credit Union. He served the Department of Agriculture of Pennsylvania as Administrative Assistant from 1924 to 1935.

He affiliated with the Woodmen of the World in 1901 and has served the Head Camp of Pennsylvania as Head Manager, Head Escort, Head Clerk and Head Consul from its institution in 1931. Twenty-three years of this period he served as Head Clerk. He was appointed to the Board of Directors in February, 1935. In addition to his present duties he is serving as a member of the Shade Tree Commission and a member of the Board of Adjustment and Zoning Commission of his community.

Henry Klugh married Daisy Rockefeller. They have one son, Henry E., Jr., who is married and also is the father of a boy.

## RAINEY T. WELLS

**M**R. Rainey T. Wells was born December 25, 1875, in Calloway County, three miles east of Murray, Kentucky. His parents were James K. Polk Wells and Fannie A. Wells. He was reared on a farm and obtained his elementary education in the public schools of Calloway County, and his high school education in Murray, Kentucky. He completed his college preparatory course in the Murray Male and Female Institute. After having taught in the public schools of Calloway County for two years, he entered the Southern Normal University where he completed prescribed academic and professional courses and was graduated and awarded diplomas and degrees of B. Accts., B. E., B. S., A. B., M. A. and LL. B. In 1927 he was awarded the Degree of Doctor of Laws by the University of Kentucky. After having completed his university training he taught in high schools and colleges for five years.

He was married to Tennie Daniel on December 31, 1896, and to them were born three children—Mrs. Laurine Wells Lovett of Murray, Kentucky, Mrs. Geneve Wells Banks of Fort Wayne, Indiana, and Otis Stum Wells of Omaha, Nebraska.

Mr. Wells has served the Woodmen of the World in the various capacities of Consul Commander of his Camp, Head Consul of the Jurisdiction of Kentucky, National Auditor and Director, covering a period of more than thirty years.

He has served the National Fraternal Congress of America and the Fraternal Society Law Association in different capacities, and as Chairman of the Committee on Statutory Legislation for a number of years he successfully directed legislation in the various State Legislatures in the interest of fraternal benefit societies.

He is an enthusiastic Mason, Shriner, Odd Fellow, Rotarian, and an active member of the Omaha, Nebraska, and American Bar Associations. He has served in various official capacities in the Methodist Church.

Mr. Wells has been frequently selected for important and responsible legislative, administrative and executive positions. He has served two terms as a member of the Kentucky General Assembly, Presidential Elector in 1916, six years as State Tax Commissioner, twelve years as Trustee of the University of Kentucky, and was the founder of the Murray State Teachers College, Murray, Kentucky, and for seven years served as its President.

During all the time he has rendered public service, Mr. Wells has successfully practiced his chosen profession—representing a prominent clientele in business activities and important litigation. He was appointed General Attorney of the Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society, December 1, 1932, and since that time he has represented this Society in important litigation affecting the corporate status of fraternal benefit societies, as well as in all legal matters affecting the Society, and is recognized as a brilliant, scholarly and thorough lawyer, and as a leading investment and insurance counselor.

When the Sovereign Camp met in Rochester, N. Y., Rainey T. Wells and I were excused from one session and went with our children to spend a day at Niagara Falls. We each had two girls and one boy, all under ten years of age. Mr. Wells' boy did not go with us that day.

Mr. Wells was fond of children. The day before our excursion to Niagara, he had his children and mine visiting a large amusement park in Rochester. My boy, De Emmett, got away from him and became lost. The dark of night approaching, he returned the other children to the hotel, and informed us that the boy was lost. How rapidly the news ran through the hotel! Many people were soon out hunting for the boy. Some started in great haste to the park, and soon found him and returned him to the arms of his rejoicing mother.

#### DR. A. D. CLOYD

**D**R. A. D. Cloyd was born on February 17, 1860, in North Central Missouri, in the hectic days preceding the Civil War.

The first school he attended was in a log schoolhouse in which the seats were pine benches without backrests. The three R's composed the curriculum, and he was soundly punished for drawing pictures on his slate.



He obtained a college education at Central College, Fayette, Missouri, and it was while attending this college that he conceived the idea of studying medicine.

Graduating from the Missouri College in St. Louis in 1886, he immediately located at Shubert in southeastern Nebraska, where he practiced for twelve years before being called to become Sovereign Physician of the Woodmen of the World March 11, 1898. When Dr. Cloyd assumed the office of Sovereign Physician of the Woodmen of the World in 1898, life insurance was just entering on the phase of development which has made it one of the substantial and beneficial institutions of our country.

Charged with the responsibility of deciding who were eligible for membership in the Society, he found himself without rules to guide him save his personal judgment as a physician. He had to do pioneer work in formulating rules for the selection of risks, and participated with officials of other fraternal societies in preparing the National Fraternal Congress Table of Heights and Weights in 1903, which has since been modified but slightly.

He was one of the first medical directors to set aside the hereditary theory of tuberculosis, which required applicants for insurance to attain the age of thirty or thirty-five years before they would be eligible, if there was tuberculosis in the family.

Active in the Medical Sections of the Associated Fraternities of America and of the National Fraternal Congress, he made valuable contributions in papers and as President of each.

His literary abilities have carried him into other fields. He has published several genealogies and is a member of the American Society of Genealogists.

Dr. Cloyd is a member of the Omaha-Douglas County Medical Society and of the American Medical Association.

He occupied a position as lecturer on Life Insurance Examinations and Medico-Insurance for fourteen years in the Omaha Medical College and in the Medical Department of the University of Nebraska.

Through his efforts a great number of medical colleges throughout the United States instituted courses of lectures on this subject.

### **DR. HERBERT B. KENNEDY**

**D**R. Herbert B. Kennedy, son of Michael J. Kennedy and Martha Williams Kennedy, was born on a farm in Bulloch County, Georgia, near old Excelsior, on January 3, 1895. He married Nita Belle Coleman of Graymont, Georgia, on October 31, 1917. They have three children: Florence, age 19, Muriel, age 16, and Herbert B., Jr., age 11.

He was educated in the common schools of Bulloch County, Georgia, the First District A. & M. School and Statesboro High School, Statesboro, Georgia. He was graduated from the Medical Department of Emory University of Atlanta, Georgia, on May 29, 1917, as valedictorian. Thereafter he became an instructor in medicine at Emory University and practiced medicine in Atlanta for fifteen years.

He volunteered for service in the World War and was commissioned a First Lieutenant. He was loaned to the British Government and served overseas approximately eighteen months in England, France and Belgium. He received special training in the Royal Army Medical Training School in Blackpool, England, and the Second Northern General Hospital in Leeds, England. He served in France and Belgium as Medical Officer to the Second Northamptonshire Regiment, 8th Division, British Regular Army, was promoted to Captain and honorably discharged from the service at Camp Dix, N. J., May 29, 1919.

He is Past President and honorary life member of the Atlanta Junior Chamber of Commerce, former Director of the Chamber of Commerce of Atlanta, Georgia, Past Exalted Ruler and Honorary Life Member of Atlanta Lodge No. 78, B. P. O. Elks, and former Senior Vice Commander, Atlanta Post No. 1, American Legion.

He joined Woodmen of the World Camp No. 158, Statesboro, Georgia, on January 13, 1920. He moved his residence to Atlanta, where he was Consul Commander for eight years in Empire State Camp No. 7, the largest Woodmen Camp in the Southeast, and Financial Secretary for three years. He has obligated more than 5,000 candidates at the Altar of Woodcraft. Dr. Kennedy was elected Head Auditor of the Georgia Head Camp in 1925, and was elected Sovereign Camp delegate in 1929, attending national conventions as such in Seattle, Washington; Buffalo, New York; Omaha, Nebraska; Chicago, Illinois and New York, N. Y.

He was appointed Assistant Medical Director the latter part of January, 1935, and named Associate Medical Director in 1938. He was made Medical Director in May, 1939.

Dr. Kennedy is Past Commander Omaha Post No. 181, Veterans of Foreign Wars, a member of the Chamber of Commerce, Post No. 1 American Legion, Happy Hollow Country Club, Covert Lodge of Masons, director of the Ad-Sell League of Omaha, Past Consul Commander Omaha-Seymour Camp No. 16, which has the largest membership of any W. O. W. camp in the United States. He is also President of the Medical Section of the National Fraternal Congress of America. He has written several articles on insurance medicine, and is affiliated with the Omaha-Douglas County Medical Society, the Nebraska State Medical Association, the American Medical Association, the American Heart Association and the Association of Life Insurance Medical Directors.

### JOHN J. WAHL

**J**OHN Joseph Wahl became National Sentry of the Woodmen of the World on April 15, 1941, to fill a vacancy occurring because of the death of Senator Sheppard and changes in the Board.

Sovereign Wahl was born on June 5, 1877 in New Orleans, Louisiana. He moved to Texas in 1890. He became a member of Sam Houston Camp No. 55, San Antonio, in 1901. Subsequently he was elected Financial Secretary of the Camp, which position he has held continuously since that time.



Since 1915 he has been a member of the Sovereign Camp. In 1935 he served as Chairman of the Committee on Legislation for that body. He was elected Head Consul of the Texas Jurisdiction in 1937.

Besides his activity in fraternalism, he has engaged in the real estate and building businesses. He is a member of St. Anne's Catholic Church of San Antonio, and a third degree member of the Knights of Columbus.

On April 30, 1905, Sovereign Wahl was married to Miss Virginia V. O'Brien of St. Louis, Mo.

### JOHN THOMAS YATES

JOHN Thomas Yates was a member of the courageous group of fraternalists who conferred in a four-day session at the Paxton Hotel in Omaha, Nebraska in June, 1890. On the fourth day of the memorable meeting, the members of this group emerged from the conference with the announcement that they had organized the Woodmen of the World. Seven months later, in January, 1891, the Society was incorporated and John T. Yates was named Sovereign Clerk and Secretary, a position which he held with honor until he retired from office on March 15, 1937. He was then made Secretary-Emeritus and Adviser to the Finance Committee, a post he occupied at the time of his death on February 16, 1939.

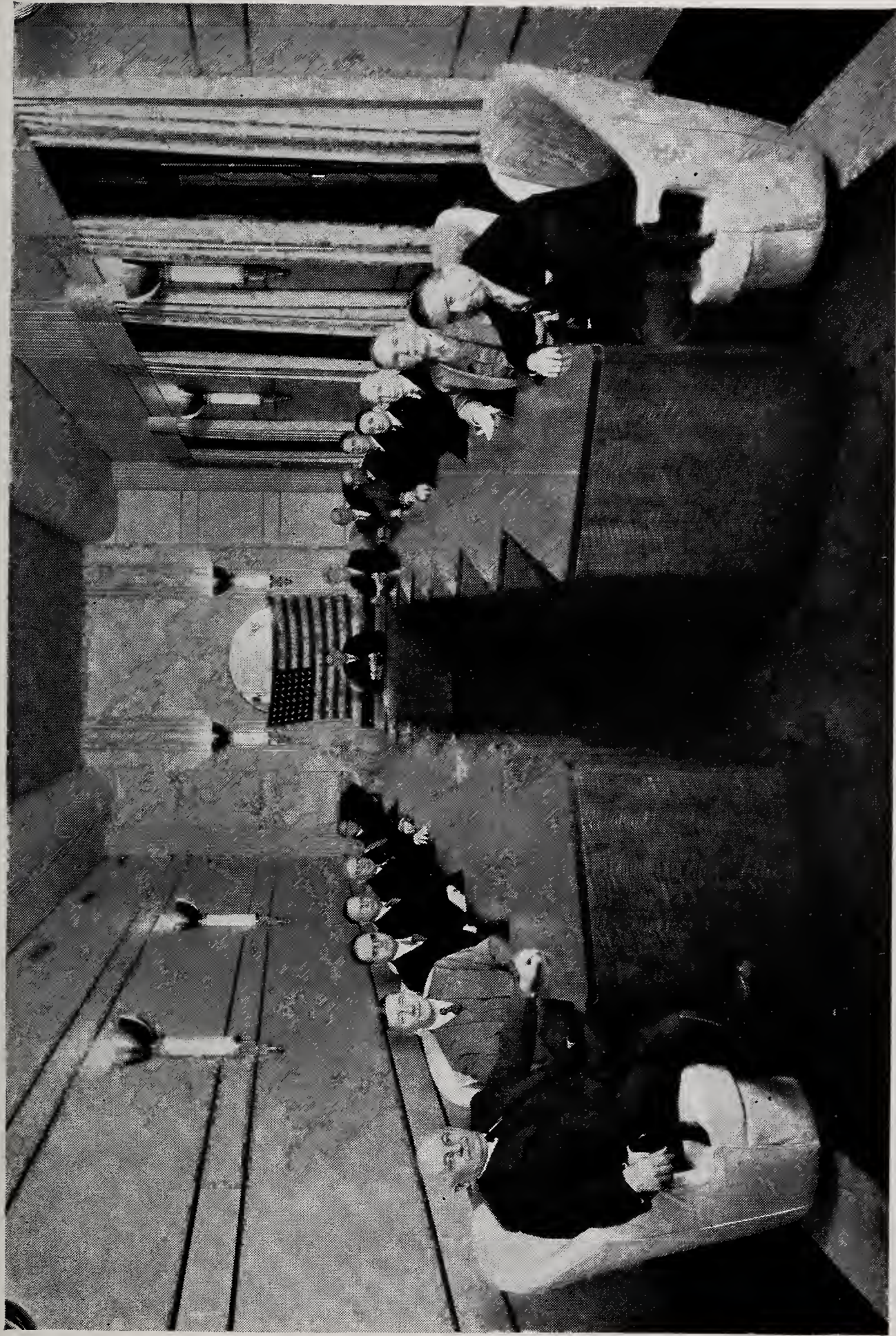
John T. Yates was a native of Maryland, being born in Mount Savage on June 2, 1856. At an early age this Maryland lad organized a library association, and so successful were his efforts that before he left his place of nativity as a young man he had seen it grow from a few books to thousands, owning its own building and serving with great pleasure and profit to the little village.

Early in life, he became an apprentice and mastered the trade of machinist. Not content with this success, he also learned bookkeeping and accounting. In the early 80's he worked as a clerk in his father's store at Mount Savage. As a young man he went to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he worked for some time. In 1883, he answered the alluring call of the west and came to Nebraska where he engaged in the hardware business. He came to Omaha in 1886 to work as salesman for Milton Rogers & Company, at that time one of the largest wholesale hardware houses in the middlewest. This connection brought him in contact with Joseph Cullen Root, the founder of Woodcraft, and resulted in his affiliation with the Woodmen of the World, which he served honorably and efficiently for more than 45 years.

Sovereign Yates was active in church, political and fraternal circles in Omaha. Although he never served as a public official, he was well versed in politics. He had taken a prominent part in church work and at the time of his death was senior warden of the All Saints Episcopal Church. He was an ardent fraternalist and believed in all of its principles. He was a member of many fraternal societies. His hobby was writing short stories. He was the author of two books, "Morana" and "The Hunchback."

He was married to Mary Catherine Schuey on October 18, 1880. Of this union five children are living. They are Frank, an Omaha Attorney; Mrs. Anna Catherine Guild of Omaha; Mrs. Harry Weil, Cincinnati; Mother Mary, Mother Superior of the Good Shepherd Convent in Omaha; and Jack, an insurance man in Dubuque, Iowa. His first wife died in 1905. In 1908, Sov-





Board of Directors Room. Left to right: Klugh, Newberry, Mooney, Plunkett, Ruess, Lewis, Sheppard, Patterson, Bradshaw, Yates, Crawford, Caine, Braden, Miller, Wells, Cloyd, Kennedy.





Conference in Bradshaw's office with the heads of departments.



ereign Yates remarried. His second wife, the former Mary Free, died December 29, 1936. There were no children by this union.

John Thomas Yates died on February 16, 1939.

### **JAMES E. FITZGERALD**

**J**AMES E. FitzGerald was born in the little village of Granville, Washington County, New York, August 30, 1864. When he was six years of age, the family moved to Massachusetts. About 1887 he decided to go West. He drifted around through Nebraska, Kansas, Missouri, and finally chose Kansas City, Missouri, as his new home.

There he joined the Woodmen of the World Life Insurance Society, affiliating himself with Kansas City Camp No. 24, on June 16, 1892. In 1896, he was elected Consul Commander of Camp No. 24. He was re-elected in 1897. In that year he was also elected as delegate to the first Head Camp ever held in Jurisdiction E and served as temporary chairman of that meeting. He was honored at this session by being named the first Past Head Consul. In 1899, he was elected Head Consul of the jurisdiction. In 1901, he was chosen to be a Sovereign Manager. He was elected Chairman of the Sovereign Auditors in 1911, and served in that capacity until his death in 1932.

Sovereign FitzGerald took an active part in the civic and fraternal circles in Omaha. He was particularly active in Masonic work. He was a 33rd Degree Mason, an ardent worker in the Scottish Rite, and a Past Potentate of Tangier Temple Shrine of Omaha. He was a member of many Omaha noon-day clubs and at one time served as a member of the Omaha School Board.

It is very evident from the name that Sovereign FitzGerald was the descendant of an old established clan in Ireland. He inherited that peculiar twist of the tongue so characteristic of the true Irishman, that made some of them famous as orators. While he did not lay any claim to good looks, his geniality, wit and humor made him a favorite with those who knew him.

Mr. FitzGerald had been a barber, and head of the local barbers union in a small town in Nebraska. He had cultivated public speaking in union meetings. He had become an effective and positive speaker. Sometimes he would assume a position on an unimportant subject with great seriousness.

On one such occasion, he had made a great speech on what many of us thought was not essential. At the conclusion of his address, several of us were congratulating him, when rough and ready Ed Henry of Texas passed and said:

"Jim, that was a great physical effort," and then continued on his way. It was so funny and so descriptive that Jim never got away from the joke.

Jim died on the first day of December, 1932. We were close friends, and had been for many years. I really loved him very much. We deeply regretted his passing.

### **ELISHA BETTS LEWIS**

**E**LISHA Betts Lewis, born December 4, 1867 in Halifax County, Virginia, was the son of Richard Henry and Eleanor Mildred Betts Lewis. Much of his early manhood was spent in the teaching profession. Although he never received a college degree, he was later considered one of the best educated and informed men of the State of North Carolina where he made his home.



When he completed his examinations for his first teaching position in Jerusalem, Davie County, N. C., he had achieved the grade of 100 per cent on every one of the ten subjects. Later he assisted his father at Judson College, Henderson, N. C., and at Kinston, N. C. He taught at Asheville for some time, becoming Principal of the Orange Street School. In 1894 he attended the University of North Carolina, and thereafter took the position of Indian Agent and teacher on an Apache Reservation in Arizona.

From Arizona, Mr. Lewis went to the Cook County Normal School in Chicago, Illinois, where he specialized in geography. After this special course, he taught geography in the fashionable Browning School in New York City. About this time he became a Fellow in the American Geographic Society. His last teaching position was as Principal in the Concord, N. C., schools.

Mr. Lewis became affiliated with the Woodmen of the World on September 29, 1898, when he joined Camp No. 46, Kinston. In 1900 he became private secretary of Hon. Claude Kitchen, member of Congress from North Carolina, but he was becoming more and more interested in fraternalism. He became a member of the Sovereign Camp in 1899, and again served as delegate in 1901 and 1903. It was at the 1903 meeting in Milwaukee, Wisconsin, that he was chosen a National Director and became a member of the Sovereign Board of Auditors.

At the request of Sovereign Commander Joseph Cullen Root, Sovereign Lewis was appointed State Manager of North Carolina in 1904. When he took this position the state had but 169 Woodmen Camps. In 1934, when he resigned as State Manager following his promotion to the position of general supervisor of the southeastern states, North Carolina had 910 camps. This growth best demonstrated Sovereign Lewis' popularity and his earnest efforts in behalf of Woodcraft. On the death of Sovereign J. E. FitzGerald, Sovereign Lewis was elevated to the position of Chairman of Auditors, which position he held from 1932 until the time of his death in 1935.

On December 31, 1890, Mr. Lewis was married to Dora McDaniel, daughter of Duff Green and Susan Dillahunt McDaniel. On September 27, 1918, Mrs. Lewis died.

Mr. Lewis' life in Kinston was filled with civic duties. Early in 1900 he served vicariously as City Clerk. He was a member of the Naval Reserves, and in 1915 he served as Secretary of the Kinston Chamber of Commerce and Fair Association. Always a supporter of community projects, he was especially interested in keeping a baseball franchise in his home town. He was a Mason, a Shriner, a member of Beta Theta Pi Fraternity and a member of the Baptist Church.

Sovereign Lewis passed away at his home in Kinston on November 10, 1935, leaving five sons: Richard Henry, McDaniel, Meriwether, William Figures and Donovan, and one daughter, Marjorie who is now Mrs. Robert E. Bryan.

### S. LEE CAINE

**S**OVEREIGN S. Lee Caine was born at Fayette, Alabama, on November 11, 1875, and lived in the town of his birth for many years. He later moved to Columbus, Mississippi, where he was making his home at the time of his death in 1940. Sovereign Caine became a Woodman in 1896, when he was

twenty-one years of age. He held a number of offices in his local camp including those of Watchman, Secretary, Escort, Adviser Lieutenant, and Consul Commander. He also served as Head Consul of the Jurisdiction of Mississippi. His first national office was that of Sentry, to which he was appointed in 1917. He was later advanced to National Watchman, and at the time of his death was a National Auditor.

For many years, he was professionally active as a pharmacist. His efficient and capable work in this profession was recognized when he was appointed secretary, for a period of eight years, of the Mississippi State Board of Pharmaceutical Examiners.

His outstanding interest in life was work, and the Woodmen of the World was fortunate in having among its national officers for many years, a man of his talents and character. He had many friends in the "Forest of Woodcraft," for which organization he had worked earnestly and persistently.

Mr. Caine passed away on January 1, 1940, following an illness of several days. He is survived by his wife, one daughter, and two grandchildren.

### SHERMAN A. FERRELL

SHERMAN A. Ferrell was born in West Findley, Greene County, Pennsylvania, March 5, 1869. After receiving his primary education in the county's schools, he was graduated from Sciota College in Ohio, in 1892, and upon graduation he went to Greenville, Pa., as Superintendent of Schools. After one year as a Superintendent of Schools, he became the first Supervisor of Music in the public schools at Johnstown, Pennsylvania. Later he was engaged in the general insurance business in that city. For many years he sang in a church choir.

Ferrell became affiliated with the Woodmen of the World on August 29, 1899, through membership in Camp No. 33 at Johnstown, Pa. Recognition of his ability and appreciation of his sterling character earned for him election to the office of Sovereign Escort on July 17, 1915, at the Sovereign Camp Convention at St. Paul, Minnesota. He served most creditably in that office until his advancement to the position of Sovereign Auditor on July 11, 1929. Thereafter he supervised the organization work in the State of Pennsylvania as State Manager, making an enviable record in the field work. Shortly before his death, he was compelled, by reason of ill health, to relinquish his supervising activities.

He was a leader in Johnstown's civic and political activities. Ever actuated by a genial spirit of cooperation and helpfulness, he was a valued member of the Woodmen of the World's Board of Directors.

Sovereign Ferrell passed away on February 25, 1935, at St. Petersburg, Florida, where he had gone for his health. Burial was in Johnstown, Pennsylvania. National and Head Camp officers of the Woodmen of the World served as honorary pallbearers. The deceased is survived by his widow, the former Bertha Levergood.



There was a very important Southern Yankee, Charlie Mills of Jacksonville, Florida, a florist by profession, but an enthusiastic member of the Woodmen of the World, a delegate to several sessions of the Sovereign Camp. In 1914 he was elected to membership on the Executive Council. He was always a friendly character, knew the nice things to do and how to do them, and was particularly gracious with the ladies. Last time we saw Charlie was on our tour of North Carolina in the search of some place to locate the then proposed Hospital, which was afterwards erected at San Antonio, Texas, for the treatment of tuberculosis.

Charlie was devoted and earnest in his services, as a member of the Council, and entirely dependable at all times. He died on October 11, 1922.

L. Q. Rawson of Cleveland, Ohio, was appointed to succeed M. D. Roche in 1905. Rawson was a very highly educated man, a member of the Cleveland Bar, and had held some political offices, and was an all around good fellow, and also a young man, along with Fraser, FitzGerald, myself and Sheppard. He was careful and considerate, and refrained from stirring up any trouble. Members of the Board felt that they could always depend upon him for promptness and sanity in his work. He resigned after a few years' service and became the Secretary of a life insurance company, but he always retained his fondness for the members of the Executive Council and his love for the organization of the Woodmen of the World. An untimely death took him away on August 22, 1926.

I realized the importance of the men I met as members of the Executive Council at its first meeting after my election to that body. There was the brilliant F. A. Falkenburg, Sovereign Adviser, our Vice President. He was very close to Mr. Root and referred to him as "Cully." They had worked together in the Modern Woodmen. He had gone west and organized the Pacific Jurisdiction of the Woodmen of the World at Denver. He was president of that organization and was regarded then as a power in the fraternal world. He had the pose and gesture and voice of the old time successful orator. He spoke beautiful English and had a fine imagination and unusual poetic delivery.

There was also present at this meeting, Uncle Charlie Farmer from Mount Carroll, Illinois. He had been with Mr. Root in the Modern Woodmen. He had been an organizer and a lecturer. He was then up in years but very active. I remember on one occasion when he came to Little Rock to address an audience brought together by the members of the Woodmen of the World, and it was there that he used for the first time one of his famous expressions, namely: "The Woodmen of the World is at the same time the Alpha and the Nemesis of all things." I presume he forgot Omega. He was a pioneer in Montana, and at one time was president of the Vigilantes. It was very interesting to hear him relate the circumstances and describe the trials of horse thieves and murderers who had been brought in before him and the other members of the Vigilantes for trial. He maintained that the trials were conducted with dignity and in accordance with the usages of law and good society and that after the criminal had been declared guilty at the conclusion of

the trial, he was promptly hung, usually by putting him on top of a wagon bed on some boards and tying one end of a rope around his neck and the other end over the limb of a tree and then driving the wagon out from under him. It was interesting to hear him relate the manner in which these persons died. He was very devoted to Mr. Root. He was always devoted to the Woodmen of the World. He had a slight limp, and we frequently referred to him as having a "flat wheel."

There was another very unusual man, a member of the Board, Senator C. K. Erwin of Wisconsin. He had been in the Civil War as an officer and was with Grant at the Siege of Vicksburg. After the capture of that city, General Grant made him the Mayor of the city, which position he occupied for some considerable time. He was an important politician in Wisconsin, and in his later life was the manager of an Indian School and held that position at the time he was a Director of the Woodmen of the World. He was an upright, plain-spoken, sensible businessman. He did good service as a member of the Executive Council.

Buren R. Sherman was ex-Governor of Iowa. He had been a very important political factor in that state in the early days and had served with Mr. Root as a member of the Modern Woodmen. He was a highly educated man and was possessed of a lot of good information, but he had reached a ripe old age when I knew him and was never particularly or unusually vigorous in the affairs of the Society.

However, there was a man who was elected to membership on the Board at the same time I became a member of the Board, H. F. Simrall of Mississippi, at that time living in Vicksburg but shortly thereafter removing to Columbus, Mississippi. He was a graduate of the University of Mississippi, came from important stock in the state, and was a true and tried friend always. He gained the distinction of being called "Write him a nice letter Simmy." This was because of one occasion when it was difficult to determine what answer should be made to a man under certain circumstances upon a proposition before the Board. Mr. Simrall announced that the proper course to pursue would be to "write him a nice letter." He served on the Board for a great many years with fidelity and credit to himself and to the Society and was succeeded by his son-in-law, Mr. S. Lee Caine. He was also State Manager of the State of Mississippi for a number of years and in fact up until the time of his death.

There were two other men of prominence connected with the Society, and officially with the Executive Council at this time. One was A. H. Burnett, who had been General Attorney of the Society and served with much credit and distinction for a great many years. The other was Dr. Ira W. Porter, a man of education and refinement, a fine conversationalist, a close friend to Joseph C. Root, who had appointed him to the position. He had served as an assistant physician, in the office at Atlanta, Georgia, where he met his wife, Clyde Cooper, a young lady in the office whom he subsequently married, and who is now Mrs. Thomas Edward Patterson, wife of the Vice President of the Woodmen of the World. Dr. Porter was a charming friend. He departed this life at a rather early age in 1919.



One of God's noblemen, Ed Campbell of Port Huron, Michigan, attended several sessions of the Sovereign Camp and finally was elected as a member of the Executive Council. He was a wholesale and retail merchant in Port Huron. He had come up through rather hard circumstances. Having been born in Canada and not able to get the advantages of advanced education, he applied himself diligently to whatever work there was for him to do, and became a splendid merchant and a very popular citizen after he located in Port Huron.

He was a large man, genial, just the one you would select for a friend, and a very handy man to have around with you when traveling in company where you might expect a little difficulty. Ed could go into any kind of society, talk to any lady, anywhere, never had any difficulty in getting acquainted, and no one ever thought him too forward. Their clothes were never too good, nor their manners too fine to deter Ed if he desired to address any woman when a suitable opportunity was offered, or to speak to any man under similar circumstances. He was so large and so strong and could go into places and get out where others of smaller stature or less determination would hesitate to go. Withal, he was one of the best friends we ever had on the Board. He was capable and efficient in so many ways.

On one occasion, I remember, when we were about to sell the first building ever owned by the Woodmen of the World, Ed and I thought that the local people were not getting enough for the building. They were offered \$125,000.00 and he and I concluded the property was worth more than that money, and asked the privilege of going out and trying to sell it. Permission was given, and we sold the building for \$155,000.00. This was sold before the erection of the eighteen story building in Omaha.

Ed was a very handy man, and always had in his pocket a pair of pliers, a piece of wire, screws, a few nuts, nails and pins, and every other appliance or tool necessary to make him useful in any sort of circumstances. I suppose he did not have these when he went to a full dress party, but he had plenty of talk and entertainment.

He remained with us for many years, until the fourth day of February, 1930, when he departed this life.

## AT THE GRAVE OF ARIAIL

(An oration delivered by Hon. Morris Sheppard at the unveiling ceremonies at the grave of J. F. Ariail, a deceased Woodman, in March, 1899)

IN every age of human history monuments have been erected to celebrate the achievements of man. Temples, statues, columns, pyramids, obelisks and arches have been constructed in every period to honor gods and kings. Poets whose songs were mirrors of the passions, hopes and glories of their time, emperors whose scepters were the symbols of universal power, warriors who found the way to fame beneath the flashes of the sword, thinkers who sought to penetrate the secrets of the stars, princes, statesmen, governors, presidents, priests and all the others whom the world calls great have received the bronze and marble tribute.

Along the plateau west of ancient Memphis, between the valley of the Nile and the sands of the Libyan desert, stand the pyramids of Egypt. They were built as sepulchers for the royal dead. They have remained the wonders of every generation. They constitute one of the sublimest remembrances of antiquity.

The memorials of the nations that flowered on the plains between the Euphrates and the Tigris are the fragments of monuments and temples. They recall the valor of Nimrod, the fame of Uruk, the beauty of the goddess Nana, and the splendors of the City of Ur. They are reminiscences of the pride of Assyria, the grandeur of Nineveh, and the pomp of Babylon.

The Persians perpetuated the memory of Xerxes and Cyrus with palaces and tombs. At Ephesus they erected for the worship of Diana, tutelary divinity of the city, a temple so vast and so magnificent that it has made its builders as immortal as the goddess they strove to honor. Within the temple they placed the celebrated statue of Diana, recognized as one of the world's greatest works of art.

The Greeks were especially devoted to the erection of shrines and temples for their heroes and their gods. Zeus, whose locks but moved to make the god-world tremble, was honored with a shrine among the Dodonian oaks and a temple at Olympia. The Parthenon at Athens, constructed under the direction of Phidias to commemorate the great men of Greece, is a lasting example of Hellenic genius.

In Rome monuments and arches rose to preserve the memory of historic figures. A temple marked the spot where stood the pyre of Julius Caesar. The arch of Titus on the Sacred Way, celebrating the capture of Jerusalem, and the arch of Constantine, built between the Palatine and Celian hills to signalize the victory over Maxentius, still acclaim these Roman rulers. The column of Trajan, depicting scenes in the life of that outstanding leader, was dedicated to him by a grateful senate and a thankful people.

Passing through mediaeval ages, we find that in modern times man still delights to do homage to human greatness in monumental marble.



The tomb of Napoleon at Paris is one of the most imposing tributes the living ever paid the dead. In a sarcophagus of porphyry, surrounded by twelve heroic symbols of victory, sleeps Napoleon. In another and perhaps the most beautiful portion of Paris stands one of the most majestic arches of triumph in existence. It proclaims the glories of French arms under the leadership of Napoleon. It surpasses the arches of Rome in magnitude, in design and in effect. In Westminster Abbey the distinguished dead of England are entombed. Poets, orators, philosophers, explorers, warriors, kings and queens lie within this wondrous structure. To mention the monuments in every land would be too great a task as every country has thus honored its mighty dead.

But why should not the memory of all men be accorded equal recognition? Are not all men born equal and in the democracy of death are they not still equal? Why is it that pyramids and monuments and temples have been erected only for the great? Why should the man of the masses be forgotten and the man of earthly fame alone remembered? Are not the axe and plough as necessary to mankind as the sword and pen? Why then should not all our dead be given equal tribute?

It is strange but true that not until the year 1890 a body of men arose who resolved, so far as their organization was concerned, to permit no unjust and artificial distinctions among the living or among the dead. That body of men was the Woodmen of the World, and they have provided in connection with insurance benefits that over the grave of every deceased Woodman a substantial monument may be placed. Every member of this order is a Sovereign—a sovereign who sits not on a throne, but who has enthroned within his heart the principles of love, of honor and of remembrance—a sovereign with no crown of gold nor iron on his brow, but with the crown of all the virtues, brotherhood, in his soul. In dedicating monuments to our dead we commemorate only their qualities of benevolence and usefulness, covering whatever imperfections may have been their mortal portion with the mantle of charity. And in unveiling this monument today we do not ask what social station may have been occupied by the dead. We do not inquire as to whether he ever wore the trappings of worldly distinction. It is sufficient for us to know that he was sovereign, citizen, husband, father, friend. These are the noblest titles man ever bore.

Standing beside the tomb of a departed Sovereign it is well that we should profit by the lessons of this hour. Death is as profound a mystery today as at the dawn of time. The centuries have witnessed countless efforts to discover the land beyond this sphere but there is no Columbus of the grave. The achievements of science and the researches of philosophy are powerless alike to solve the enigma of dissolution. The light of progress that has penetrated so many abysses of human ignorance beats in vain upon the darkness of the tomb. Death is the one monarch whom revolutions cannot conquer, the one ruler whose kingdom ever widens. His pale and silent subjects rise not to question his authority.

Death comes to man in myriad forms. It is at times an angel smiling a welcome to the skies; again it is a demon bearing a summons to hell. It is to some a cradle of unending peace; to some a Procurstean bed of pain. Men have met its approach with courage, or have recoiled with horror from its

touch. It confronted Caesar as he approached the Roman senate, but could not with assassination awe the majesty of his imperial soul.

“Ingratitude more strong than traitors’ arms,  
Quite vanquished him; then burst his mighty heart,  
And in his mantle muffling up his face,  
E’en at the base of Pompey’s statue,  
Which all the while ran blood, great Caesar fell.”

But how unlike the first of Caesars died the last! Great Julius entered the realms of death as if he were but changing kingdoms—while Nero, who had murdered the good and brave of Rome, went like a coward to the grave. Death never ended the mortal life of a more valiant spirit than that of Anne Boleyn, wife of Henry VIII, and mother of Elizabeth. Approaching the block to which she had been condemned by order of the king, she sent to him this message: “Tell the king that he is constant in advancing me to the greatest of honors; from a private gentlewoman he made me a marchioness; from that degree he made me a queen; and now because he can raise me no higher in this world is translating me to heaven to wear a crown of martyrdom in eternal glory.”

The problem of death is the torture of the brain and the terror of the soul. The dread with which the herald of decay has ever been regarded is expressed among all people in death-songs weird and sad. They are touching protests against death’s tyrannous caprice. Death takes the maiden in the freshness and the charm of dawning beauty. It destroys the youth upon whose brow is set the promise of a proud career. Its shadow falls across the fireside where the circle of domestic joy has been unbroken; across congresses and thrones; across banquet halls where revel rages and laughter rings. It is present on the battlefield where its image gleams in burst of shell, in flame of cannon and in flash of sword. It rides upon the lightning and dwells within the storm.

How powerless and frail is man—a pigmy on a tiny island in infinity’s shoreless sea! Surrounded by an eternity of silence, an immensity peopled with endless multitudes of undiscovered worlds, his life a momentary sigh, whipped with tempest and scourged with fire, what is it that enables him to strive and hope? What is it that enables him to conduct with so much vigor and success the vast enterprises of civilization? What is it that leads him to form societies, to enact laws, to fashion governments, to build churches, palaces and schools? What is it that makes possible his high state of moral and material culture? The progress of the race, the preservation of order, the practice of moral principle are due to the conviction born of faith that death is not the end of life. It is the general belief in the existence of God and the immortality of the soul that keeps government alive and society intact. The atrocities of that period of the French revolution in which God was abandoned and reason deified show how necessary to the preservation of life and order is religious belief.

In the light of these facts it is strange and sad that some men should attack the foundations of society by questioning God and immortality. The existence of God is written on every granite page of nature. It is inscribed on leaf and stream, on planet and on cloud. It is proclaimed by every moun-



tain peak, trumpeted by every cataract, reflected in every sunset and mirrored in every star. God speaks to man in every flower whose perfume woos the enamored air. He speaks through unnumbered worlds in the limitless reaches of the empyrean. He speaks through forest, prodigals of shelter and shade, through rivers and seas whose bosoms bear the commerce of the world. He speaks in the thunders of Niagara and in the towering glory of the Alps. He speaks in every rainbow that the sunlight kisses from the mists. He speaks in the splendor of every perfect day and in the astral beauty of every matchless night. He speaks in the enginery of steam that has unmoored continents and anchored them side by side. He speaks in the electric current that carries the thought of man in an instant round the world. He speaks in the adjustment and adaptitude of the machinery of the human body—in the delicate arrangement, important function and mutual dependence of the brain and heart. He speaks in government, in science, in architecture, in art, in law. His existence is engraved upon the sky; it is imprinted on the soul, and the fact of His being neither parliaments nor peoples may with impunity disregard.

The immortality of the soul is equally impressed upon the mind and heart of man. The hope of immortality springs from the deepest feeling of the soul, the feeling of kinship with eternity. It is the most powerful and beneficent influence that operates upon the motives, the passions, the habits and the aspirations of humanity. It is the principal pillar of society, the chief inspiration of art. It relieves the despair of philosophy and touches the poet's pen with fire. It is the grandest promise of divinity. It is taught in the Woodmen ritual and exemplified in our burial and unveiling ceremonies. The dove we liberate from the open grave is the emblem of the soul as it rises into life immortal.

But the monument we unveil today typifies the practical advantages as well as the principles of Woodcraft. No Woodman rests "unknelled, unconfined and unknown." It is an unspeakable consolation to know that we shall be remembered after death; to feel that because of our membership in this great order, if for no other reason, our names will not immediately fade from the recollection of the living. And it is sweeter still to know that those who are dependent on us will not suffer when we shall have been gathered to the dust; to know that when the arm that fought the struggle of existence lies nerveless in the grave our loved ones will be protected, our homes preserved.

It is due to facts like these that the Woodmen of the World has grown with such rapidity since its organization in 1890. This order teaches in an eloquent ritual the principles of liberty, equality, fraternity. The greatest of these is fraternity, for without fraternity liberty and equality cannot exist. Liberty cannot exist without fraternity. Man must call man brother before man will take up arms in defense of man. Equality cannot exist without fraternity. Man must call man brother before man becomes the equal of man. The history of the world may be thus epitomized: Man called man master, and there was tyranny; man called man brother, and there was liberty.

We have met today to dedicate the monument of Sovereign Julius Fellows Ariail, who was one of the most distinguished and useful members of the Sovereign Camp, the supreme legislative body of the Woodmen of the World. He was born at Alexandria, Louisiana, in 1863. Here was his cradle and here is his grave. Here he first caught wondering view of the day-god's fire and

here he faded into the eternal sleep. He attended the University of Louisiana and Vanderbilt. He became a member of the Kappa Alpha fraternity. Vividly do I recall how my heart leaped with ecstasy when I found on first meeting Ariail at the Sovereign Camp in St. Louis that he was a member of Kappa Alpha, a knight of the crimson and gold, a brother even at the altar. In the Sovereign Camp and in the legislature of Louisiana he displayed profound attributes of statesmanship as well as unusual gifts of oratory. He was as generous as he was gentle, as modest as he was true. His was an attractive, a popular and an incorruptible manhood. With an intellect of decided power, he combined an address and bearing of natural dignity. His devotion to his wife and children finds glowing illustration in a Woodmen certificate. Upon his buried head will never fall the curses of neglected love. He knew how fragile was the thread of life; how uncertain the hour of his summons to the clay. He showed his appreciation of the kindness of God in crowning his years with a lovely and loving family by protecting them against the emergency of his death. He has earned the quiet slumber of the dreamless grave.

Now may we all depart from this impressive scene, the music of a sweeter hope within our souls. Beyond the glimmer of the skies are palaces of rest. Beyond the curtains of the clouds all those whom death has separated for a time shall meet to part and die no more. In the cities of the blest there is no death, but there is life eternal, happiness supreme. And the wife and children of the sovereign whose monument we dedicate today may dwell with rapture upon the coming of the hour when they shall abide with him forever. And together with all the resurrected race of man they shall for joy outsing the morning stars upon the breaking of day "when the seed the grave entombeth bursts to glory from the clay."



(The Hon. Morris Sheppard, Treasurer of W. O. W., made the following address on November 30, 1932, placing the name of De E. Bradshaw in nomination for the presidency of W. O. W. to succeed W. A. Fraser, deceased)

A SOURCE of encouragement for the cause of human advancement lies in the fact that there has been no crisis in the affairs of mankind in which men have not been found sufficiently strong and great to grasp its problems and to lead in their solution. In every economic, martial, or political upheaval, men have arisen to thrill humanity and to ornament tradition with the worth and brilliancy of their deeds. When this nation was torn by memories of civil strife and a new era of brotherhood became imperative there loomed upon the horizon the fraternal figure of Joseph Cullen Root. Through the creation of the Woodmen of the World and through other fraternal activities he made the fraternal insurance movement one of the most powerful agencies in abolishing the spirit of sectionalism in the United States, a movement offering the American people a practical basis for united and harmonious action, offering watchwords that will be shouted from the crests of coming centuries, sentiments to be cherished with equal devotion beneath northern star and southern cross, principles embodied beyond all rivalry in the Woodmen of the World,—the preservation of the family, the salvation of the home. For more than 20 years he stood among the pioneers of fraternal insurance, giving them energy through his example, inspiration through his success. He became a leader in fraternal thought, a giant in fraternal effort. It may safely be asserted that no other man of his generation combined a more effective mastery of the practical requirements with a more vigorous comprehension of the philosophy of fraternal insurance than Joseph Cullen Root. For more than 20 years he endured the toil, the trial and the pain of exhausting and unceasing effort in behalf of the order which he made principal exemplar of the fraternal insurance system, the Woodmen of the World. When his earthly labors ended Woodcraft knelt in love and reverence at his tomb and rose to face a new problem involving its very existence. This was the problem of adequate rates.

Deprived of its first leader Woodcraft reviewed its ranks in the effort to find another and there stood before it the stalwart form of Root's foremost helper and disciple, William Alexander Fraser. He was awarded the leadership and took his place at the head of this institution where he remained for nearly 20 years. His constructive genius and capacity for organization, his ability to blend idealism with reality, placed the Woodmen of the World on an everlasting, scientific rate foundation. This was one of his greatest contributions to the advancement of Woodcraft during a tenure of office marked by profoundest study and by successful resistance on behalf of this order to an opposition as bitter, as relentless and as prolonged as any leader ever faced. It is my belief that friend and foe will alike agree that more intellectual and moral power, more intellectual and moral courage were never packed within a single personality than in that of Fraser. In fact the difficulties he encountered in establishing this order on a permanent and modern basis could not

have been overcome by anyone with less determination and less ability than were his. It is a tragic truth that in the struggle to save this order he sacrificed his health and strength and walked with wasted body, but with head erect, into an untimely grave.

Having closed that grave with all the tenderness, the devotion and the gratitude of which the human heart is capable the representatives of Woodcraft now face another crisis,—a crisis embracing the question of Fraser's successor and the problem of finding for our reconstructed and strengthened institution a larger place in the allegiance and the support of the American people. Fortunately the man for the crisis is at hand. There is among us a man who has been one of the closest associates and most valued supporters of Root and Fraser in every battle for this organization's progress and survival, who is more familiar with the structure of Woodcraft in all its phases and details than any other living man,—whose ability, judgment, fearlessness and integrity qualify him in preeminent degree for the direction of this institution,—our General Attorney, Hon. De E. Bradshaw. At times the task of helping to meet with legal and forensic weapons the order's antagonists and the order's problems on every front in this wide-flung republic has borne upon him almost to a point exceeding human endurance but he had never faltered, wavered nor complained. Whenever the command for action came he responded with sword unsheathed. In the long fight to give this organization a scientific and reliable rate status he has won no less than nine important court decisions. His brief in the principal case involving the right of our order to readjust its rates so as to secure permanency deserves to stand as a textbook of final authority. Indeed that brief may well be called the Magna Carta of the fraternal insurance system. In establishing the right of a fraternal insurance society to preserve itself the author of that brief, De E. Bradshaw, has accomplished as much for the cause of low cost home protection for the masses through self-governing, cooperative methods as any other man or set of men within this nation.

Tireless, courteous, brave and strong, his heart aflame with love for humanity, his life attuned to the gospel of Woodcraft, his supreme ambition the increasing success of our beloved institution, he is fitted beyond all question to take up the work of Root and Fraser and to carry it to a still more praiseworthy consummation.



(Farrar Newberry, then State Manager of Arkansas, later Secretary of W. O. W., seconded with the following address)

**M**R. President, Ladies and Gentlemen: The brilliant Sheppard has recounted eloquently the long association of these friends from the early life of our Society until now. Starting together when both Woodcraft and they were young, these two, with others, have ripened their friendships through their long and distinguished service to the Craft.

In seconding, for Arkansas, the promotion of her most useful son, I bring you briefly the viewpoint of one who has known his activities not only in Woodcraft but in the ever widening circle of his various connections;—political, business, legal, agricultural and social, as well as fraternal. May I say, in introduction, that Arkansas is proud of her distinguished men — proud of them far more than of her cotton and her rice, her timber and her minerals, her majestic hills from whence he came, her prairies and her deltas, her Hot Springs and her crystal streams which are the paradise of visitors from the world around. She is proud of her Albert Pike, her John Gould Fletcher, her Garland and her James K. Jones. She is likewise proud of her most distinguished and versatile fraternalist, the able, the alert, the lovable, the one great in the arduous greatness of things done, and her 500 camps join me today when I second, for them as well as this delegation, the nomination of De E. Bradshaw.

As evidence of his great executive ability, may I not recount for you some of the varied and successful experiences he has had in many fields? Coming as a young man from our hill country to Little Rock to practice law, after working his way through the law school, he soon found his clients increasing as they discovered intelligent and conscientious work to be his guiding star. Practicing at the Arkansas Bar for a number of years, he tried some of the most important and outstanding civil and criminal cases in all the history of the courts of the State. Many presented new and undetermined questions on which favorable judgments were obtained.

In this connection his work as executive was made manifest. He organized the Arkansas State Bar Association, and became its Secretary. He conducted all of its business, arranged its programs, built up its membership, handled its finances, and remained its Secretary for several years. At one time, on account of the disability of the presiding judge, he was selected by the Bar Association as Chancellor of that district; and in that capacity he presided in the state's highest court outside the Supreme Court itself. And so, when he was called to Omaha to be General Attorney for our Association, he was easily among the foremost practitioners of the Arkansas Bar, and Woodcraft gained what Arkansas lost—one of its ablest and keenest legal minds.

Mr. Bradshaw was for many years Election Commissioner for the Capital County of the State. For a while he was Chairman of the Democratic City Central Committee, later a member of the County Democratic Central Committee, while his friends and associates held the principal offices of the city, county and district.

He and his partner organized the Peoples Trust Company, an institution engaged in a general banking business, which has had a successful career for more than a quarter of a century; and in conjunction with this partner, he was responsible for the bank's management and success.

Mr. Bradshaw organized the Arkansas Abstract Company, made a complete abstract of the records of Pulaski County, a task entailing endless hours of the intensest and hardest work. For a number of years he employed specialists in that line of business, and the company has continued to operate with pronounced success. He organized the City Realty Company, a very large corporation dealing in lands now in the city limits of Little Rock and North Little Rock, and this company, too, has had a successful career.

Mr. Bradshaw became Superintendent of the Sunday School of the First Methodist Church, and brought it up to the unusually high standard of excellence it enjoys today. From the body he headed have gone some of the very prominent national Sunday School workers and missionaries to foreign lands. He was also made President of the Arkansas Sunday School Association, and for four years conducted its affairs with conspicuous ability. He was elected President of the Arkansas Humane Society, and served likewise in this capacity for four years.

He early became a fraternalist, and while prominent in Masonry, Odd Fellowship and the realm of Elklod, he hesitated to take an outstanding part in them because of his constant and devoted attention to Woodcraft and its interests.

Born on a little hill farm at the head of Rocky Bayou in the foothills of the Ozarks and reared a farm lad, he came later to operate large cotton farms, and engaged in general and rice farming.

He has had the varied but invaluable experiences of a book agent, an insurance agent, and a manager of agencies. He has come into close contact with the people in various walks and industries and activities of life, and in all of them he has demonstrated that he is a man possessed of marked executive ability.

Mr. President, I cannot close without a personal word. This man whom we elevate today has been a wise counselor, an elder brother, a very close friend, alike to me and to each member of this delegation. An outstanding characteristic that endears him to Woodmen everywhere is his absolute and unabashed simplicity and plainness. I recently took him in my car to attend a Field Day Ceremony. As usual, he charmed his listeners with his personality and his able address, but one of the members asked me privately if I knew why everybody liked Bradshaw. I said "Well, what is it?" And he replied: "He's just as plain as an old shoe." And so to me, and to his business partner and close friend who sits with us today, and to these boys of the delegation who have been in the Sovereign Camp for quite a while, and to all Arkansas Woodmen who love him, his election to the Presidency will come with peculiar pride and happiness.

But to two other individuals with still more pride. The good lady who many times has charmed the Sovereign Camps with vocal selections, who herself has won to heights of musical renown, who through all the lean and



struggling period has been his constant companion and idol, who has walked with him up the shining stairway to success, and who today can personally witness his triumph—I can sense the immeasurable pride that is rightly hers, as she becomes, in his election, Woodcraft's first lady of the land.

And for another, as from her humble home in the Arkansas Ozarks she looks across the distance to this distinguished company, as it makes history alike for her and him, there will be a thrill incomparable. She too has watched his career with intensest interest, and has lived to see the victory. This lady I am privileged to know. Her eye is not dimmed, and her natural charm and beauty are not abated. She pieces the most beautiful quilts, she rises with the dawn to cook his breakfast when he visits her, and at the age of 96 she walks without a cane! She is the mother of De E. Bradshaw.

It is from such antecedents that he sprang, and with such comradeships that he has developed. All honor to them and to him, as today we place this responsibility where it belongs. We've had our Joseph Cullen Root; we've had our William A. Fraser; today we offer De E. Bradshaw, who is able to carry the responsibility, and worthy to wear the crown!

(After the election, De E. Bradshaw made the following address of acceptance)

**M**R. President, Sovereigns, Ladies and Gentlemen: I thought that I might be called upon to make a few remarks so I spent about three days and nights trying to write them out.

Your action is a challenge to every element of manhood in me. Your nominating and seconding speeches, and the results of the election show me to be a man, in your judgment, possessed with unusual endowments. Such a man as you have described would be a composite of all the good and great who have ever lived. Sovereigns, I am not such a person, as much as I wish at this moment I were. The enthusiasm of the hour has caused some of you to say of me what you wish may be found in me, rather than a declaration of the facts as to my ability. I am just an ordinary man,—just ordinary.

I rejoice in your words of praise and in your action in electing me to this exalted position. I am unable to express with any suitable words my deep humility in the presence of your praise. The prayer in my heart is, "that the Master of our destiny shall give me an understanding mind, a loving heart, and a willingness to perform as you would wish." If this prayer shall be answered, I may in a successful way prove my devotion to our common cause, and thereby demonstrate by intelligent acts my deep appreciation of what you have said of me, and the confidence shown in me by placing in my hands the tangled reins of authority to guide in traveling over the road of our Association's progress.

Mr. Fraser was a great man, an outstanding fraternal society executive. I have labored with him at times for this Association when the troubles were very sore, and the way out of the enveloping darkness was uncertain, and but for his genius and ability, success could not have been achieved. Time has proven the correctness of his solution of some of the problems; so that today, while some insurance executives are trembling and some insurance organizations are laboring on the great ocean of depression, the good ship "Woodmen of the World" is steering her course through boisterous waves and pounding seas, as a giant liner carrying its cargo of home-protection provided by those of wise forethought, to the land-locked harbor for distribution to needy little children and to gladden sorrowing homes. I knew his well-matured plans, the mistakes of judgment, the success attendant upon effort, and his high purposes and thus he left to me a heritage of great value.

I also knew Mr. J. C. Root, his predecessor, and worked with him, but not so intimately. He was also a great organizer with an all-encompassing vision. Standing here as I do at this moment and in this presence, and looking back to these two giants of the fraternal world, who have preceded me in this position, you need no time for reflection to determine how very small I feel, not only in your presence, but in the presence of our trusting membership.

May I say, however, without boasting, that opportunity, the master of human destinies, has placed me in a position to gain important information for service, that the work I have been performing for a number of years gives



me an intimate knowledge of your business as it relates to this Association and, therefore, I should be better able to perform the duties than some one with less experience and less opportunity for observation; but only in the same proportion as I would be unable to perform your daily duties of profession, toil or craft. You make the laws. It will be my duty to follow them, and in this effort you will prove me, to see by my readiness to obey, whether or not I am fit to rule. The tremendous burden which I am about to assume, is enough to cause one with the largest faith, with dauntless courage, with most intimate knowledge and a dogged determination, to hesitate. What is before us?

Very briefly, we have outstanding certificates of about \$450,000,000 and net assets of about \$111,000,000, most of which is invested in municipal securities, and these are payable from taxes. We also have in front of us a world in economic distress. People by the millions are out of employment, persons not earning the required amount for sustenance, and a sufficient sum remaining to pay taxes. Cattle and livestock at the lowest price for a third of a century; grain the cheapest it has been in three hundred years; taxpayers refusing to pay taxes; bonds in defaulting communities to be looked after. Serious questions are presented for careful study and deliberation, such as never before confronted an executive in this organization, are even now rudely pushing their unwelcome presence upon us.

The great need of our membership has caused our members to demand cash surrender or disability benefits to the extent of several thousand in number, and this year we will pay in death and disability in excess of 17,000 claims.

We also find our members so sorely in need of money that they have this year obtained loans on their certificates, borrowing the money from us, in excess of \$2,000,000. We have thus unexpectedly been called to act as banker for these members; and the withdrawals are great.

Other members, unable to carry on because of the conditions described, have been compelled to drop the necessary protection so badly needed for the protection of wife and little children and the communities in which they live.

Legislatures are soon to be in session, and in all of them will be an insistent demand for more money from taxation. Unfriendly bills will be introduced, seeking to tax the gross premium receipts of fraternal societies. This hostile proposal must be fought, not only in each state but also in Congress. Some of these threatened dangers have never before appeared in our history of more than forty-two years duration; others have been only mildly present. Thus have the duties of the office to which you have elected me been multiplied. There is also a demand for economic management. Any non-producing expense must be eliminated, and the expenses for necessary activities must be carefully guarded.

The illness of Mr. Fraser has necessarily caused his absence from the office and from the field much of the time during the past year or so. During all of this period, Mr. Yates, Colonel Patterson and Mr. Orson Stiles have carried an unusual burden, and more recently the major portion of the load has been carried by our honored and distinguished Vice President, Col. T. E. Patterson;



and he has carried on with great credit to himself and of benefit to the Association. I have, however, assured him and others of our Organization that they have not yet done as much work as they will now be called upon to do in aiding me to overcome the troubles in the highway just ahead. I am very happy to say that not only Col. Patterson, but all members of the Board of Directors, and many of the members of the Sovereign Camp have promised me that if I will accept the responsibility they will unhesitatingly aid me in the accomplishment of the results which all of us most desire.

In the home office we have efficient heads of departments and employees who will, I am sure, with one accord give me their very best loyalty and service.

Our great hospital is the hallmark of our professions. It is a symbol of our ideals. Sovereign Ed Henry's charitable attention to its care and operation is an example of brotherly love which the lowly Nazarene would commend. We also possess a large Radio Station and in that field of effort changes are constantly multiplying. There is the change in legislation, and the shifting of commissions' rulings, and while it has been a great advertisement for us, and is a substantial asset in our advancement, still it requires considerable time and attention.

Mr. Fraser, the builder, was not content to be idle in the field of construction, and through his efforts a large building was purchased, which stands upon perhaps as valuable a tract of ground as there is in the City of Omaha. I trust you will visit it before you leave the city. It, likewise, needs considerable attention to arrange it suitably for our use, or for general use as an office building.

Our membership has gone down each year until now, with all reports in for November, it is only 331,758. Our production has not been sufficient to prevent a great net loss month by month for some time past.

Before us is the problem of daily business production. Our field men, loyal and industrious, have met a general recession of buying power and have exerted themselves nobly to keep up our membership. They are in pressing need of encouragement. The force must be enlarged. We must adopt plans which will produce an ever increasing membership so that our valuable service may be widely extended.

Investments in lands, stocks and bonds have to a great extent, in the opinion of many, failed, and men and women everywhere are turning to life insurance as the safest investment. A man taking a certificate with us, immediately creates an estate which he may pay for on the installment plan,—only a little payment each month being necessary.

Before me are 175 officers and representatives of this Association. What a leaven each one of you can be in his home community. Let us not be hypocrites rejoicing in our hypocrisy. May I implore you to attend Camp meetings, bring a neighbor into the Camp, then another and another, and in this way you will be confederating with us, and making a large contribution to human happiness.

We need no change of corporate government. Our fraternal plan has in it all the necessary factors for success. All that is needed is a will to perform



and an anxiety among the officers and representatives present and of the membership in general to secure other members to enter our plan of protection and to receive the unexcelled benefits and the service which we offer.

Open contracts, closed contracts,—they mean nothing. The only question you ask, the only one the prospect is interested in is, “Will the contract be paid when it matures?” Forty-two years of successful operation and \$111,000,000 of net assets gives the thundering answer,—“YES.”

I will not go into further detail with reference to the business of the Association, because we will have a meeting of the Sovereign Camp within eight months, and at that time I hope to be able to present to you a correct picture of the situation. I now and here pledge through you to each member of this Association my careful deliberation, courageous and continuous physical and mental ability in effort to rebuild a great membership.

Men, Sovereigns, Brothers, we owe our loyalty and service to the men yonder on the farm, in the cotton field, in the feeding lot, in the dairy barns, in the orange groves, in the truck gardens; to men in offices and in stores, in shops, in mines, men in every form of honest human activity, to all beneficiaries, particularly to such as the old dependent grandmother; to the young widow with a babe in her arms, and children about her feet; to all of these in hours of gloom, in the presence of despair we must be ready to give that service which we have promised. Aye, more,—we must spread the glad tidings of our service so as to bring within our sheltering fold the multiplied thousands who would not be thus protected except for our earnest activity.

Not all of the factors which go to make up our organization are discouraging. Some of them are as luminous as the sun; some are as inviting as friendships are strong; some of them are as pleasantly urgent as a conquest in which victory is assured.

The field for our activities is unlimited. Wherever there are people there is need for our service. We are in the midst of opportunities for service. The need for protection for dependents upon the loss of life was never greater than it is at the present time, and never before has this universal need been so widely recognized and accepted, or the value of life insurance so generally appreciated. We have a loyal membership. We have an enthusiastic membership. Here and there, and much more equally distributed than we imagine, are those stalwart sons of fraternalism who never forget to speak a kind word for our Association, and who never neglect an opportunity to render an important service in its name. In days gone by they have been a bulwark of strength. In days to come they will be the forward troopers in our advance. We have had two-fifths of a century of active and persistent effort, the history of which has been written upon scrolls of fame. We are on an actuarially solvent reserve basis. We have in our vaults all the necessary and required reserves behind every outstanding dollar of promise to pay. We have men connected with the organization in the office and in the field who have demonstrated their integrity and capacity in days gone by, who are loyal and eager to accept the challenge to bring forward a greater day. We have favorable laws in the majority of the states. We stand high in the insurance world.

Wherever insuring organizations are mentioned and their assets are compared, the Woodmen of the World instantly takes a prominent place.

We are approaching the upturn in our present depression cycle, and in the next few years I believe we will see an enormous increase in the amount of life insurance protection purchased by the investing public. The harvest is waiting for us. We must organize to garner that harvest. We have been sowing the seeds in public opinion of good will and of justice and of sound and stable financial standing, and we shall reap if we faint not.

I am not dismayed by the magnitude of the task which lies before me. I shall not be discouraged by the many obstacles to our progress. I shall eagerly press forward to the conquest. I know that with your support and cooperation and with the blessings of Almighty God, Whose mercy faileth never, we shall be successful in our efforts to perpetuate our needed Institution, and to jointly carry it forward to new and greater success, to higher peaks of achievement and to wider fields of usefulness and benefit to mankind.

Sovereigns, I cannot do the job by my own efforts and alone. I must have your sympathy, your encouragement, your active support in the office and in the field. Will you extend a helping hand to me by influencing others? Will you actively push this work along all fronts, and thus prove that Woodcraft is marching on from conquest to victory? (Cheers and prolonged applause.)



## GENEALOGY

Following Is the Story of the Family and the Genealogy  
of

DAVID BRADSHAW

THERESA CARSON, HIS WIFE

DAWSON

JOSIAH STOVALL

MARY HICKS, HIS WIFE

MEREDITH

JOHN SHELL

JOHN J. SHORTHILL

WILL TURNER

ISOM G. WILLIAMS

ZERBE

There is necessarily some repetition in writing the story and giving all the names and relationships chronologically. No one, unless particularly interested in the story of the persons named in this genealogy, should use the time required to read it.



Mr. Bradshaw as Ak-Sar-Ben King.





The Bradshaw family coat of arms.

## THE BRADSHAW LINEAGE

- (1) Arms—Arg. two bends between as many Martlets sa.
- (2) Crest—A buck standing under an oak tree.
- (3) Motto—"Qui vit content tient assez"  
Who lives contentedly has enough.
- (4) Estates—Derbyshire.
- (5) Seat—Barton Hall.

**T**HE family of Bradshaw derives its surname from Bradshaw, a manor and township in Salford Hundred Co., Lancaster, England, and claims descent from Uchtred, the great Saxon Thane, who held all Salford, with divers other lands *in capite* of King Edward the Confessor.

Families using the name of Bradshaw appear at early dates in the histories of Kent, Devonshire, Cheshire, England.

A Sir John Bradshaw was living at the time of the Norman Conquest. A Thomas De Bradshaw was living in 1339 in Lancashire. He had a son William who had a son, John De Bradshaw, living in 1446.

## BURKE LISTS THE BRADSHAWs

**T**HE following is the unbroken lineage of the Bradshaw family in England, from 1461 to 1748, giving the eldest son and heir:

Henry Bradshaw I, Alderwasley, England—1461  
Henry Bradshaw II, Alderwasley, England—1483  
Richard Bradshaw, Alderwasley, England—1511  
Thomas Bradshaw, Alderwasley, England—1534  
Richard Bradshaw, Alderwasley, England—1561  
Anthony Bradshaw, Belper, England—1585  
Henry Bradshaw, Holbrook, England—1614  
Samuel Bradshaw, Holbrook, England—1651  
Francis Bradshaw, Duffield, England—1681  
Rev. Samuel Bradshaw, Upminster-Essex, England—1705

One branch of the Bradshaws emigrated from England and located in the latter part of the 16th century and in the early part of the 17th century, in Pennsylvania.

The first U. S. Government Census, 1790, lists the following families, or heads of families in North Carolina:

Ephraim, Field, Isaiah, James, Jessie, Jude, Reuben, Samuel, Thomas, Thos. and Wm. Bradshaw.

(See Bradshaw family in the genealogy)

Our Bradshaws may be from a family that emigrated from Ireland and Wales into Maryland and thence to Pennsylvania and later into North Carolina; if so, historically they began with James Bradshaw, who lived in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina, where he had eleven children, as shown by



the census of 1790, and could have had two more in 1792 when David Bradshaw was born. This James Bradshaw was a member of the legislature from Cabarrus County, which was cut from Mecklenburg County in 1793. He held this position until 1801, when he was elected Senator in North Carolina. He had a son Amzi, or Anzie, a Presbyterian preacher, who appears to have gone to Wilson County, Tennessee, and there performed marriages among the Carsons and the Bradshaws. (See letter of Thomas R. Bradshaw in Historical Commission, N. C.)

Grandfather David appears in Sumner County, Tennessee, from which he enlisted in the army for the War of 1812. He could have gone from North Carolina to that county. Family tradition says that he was born in Tennessee and that his parents came from Ireland, so it may be that he was the son of Hugh Bradshaw, who in 1784 obtained a grant of 448 acres of land and then another of 640 acres on the north side of the Cumberland River, in what was then Davidson County, from which Sumner County was taken. We do not know if Hugh Bradshaw had thirteen children.

My father, in reply to a direct question, stated that he was born in Davidson County, Tennessee, and that his father was also born in Tennessee, and his grandfather and mother were Scotch-Irish, born in Ireland.

In Davidson County Record, Wills and Inventories, Vol. II, 1794-1805, on page 283, there are many conveyances of land to and from Hugh Bradshaw, Sr. and some by Hugh Bradshaw, Jr.

Some confusion arises in reference to the counties in Tennessee. Davidson County was established in 1783 and extended from the western boundary of North Carolina to about 100 miles west of Nashville and covered what is usually called Middle Tennessee. Tennessee County extended from Davidson County west to the Tennessee River. The Western District was that portion of Tennessee between the Tennessee River and the Mississippi River. The following shows dates of formation of a few counties:

Sumner County, taken from Davidson—1786

Wilson County, taken from Sumner—1799

Williamson County, taken from Davidson—1799

Rutherford County, taken from Davidson—1803

Redford County, taken from Rutherford—1807

Maury County, taken from Williamson—1807

Henry County, taken from Western District—1821

Weakley County, taken from Western District—1823

Rutherford County furnished two companies to the War of 1812. A number of Carsons were in the army from Middle Tennessee, for that war. Probably some of the Carsons lived just across the Cumberland River from Sumner County, in Wilson County, where David Bradshaw lived, in 1814. Returning from the army, it was easy for him to meet Theresa (spelled Theressa in application for marriage license) Carson, probably a daughter of Henry Carson, a veteran of the Revolutionary War. On December 23, 1816,

about a year after he returned from the Battle of New Orleans, he and Theresa were married in Wilson County.

David appears in the census reports of 1820 in Davidson County and in the census reports of 1840 for Weakley County. (Where was he in 1830?) That David lived in Weakley County, in 1834, when his son James Carson Bradshaw was born, is certain.

David died in 1848 in Weakley County, Tennessee, leaving a widow and six children: two girls, Prudence-Hendricks, born 1821, and Belinda-Johnson, born 1826, and four boys, William Henry, born 1818, died 1891; John T., born 1823, died 1862; David Carroll, born 1831, died 1907; and James Carson, born 1834, died 1898.

The census of 1850, Weakley County, Tennessee, shows Tom Johnson and wife Malinda and J. Hendricks and wife Prudence Ann, two children Josephine and Augustus. These wives are known to be daughters of David Bradshaw and Theresa.

A. William H. Bradshaw, son of David and Theresa Carson, married Miss Mary Wright in 1839. Children by the first wife:

- I. Mary
- II. Martha Alice
- III. Helen
- IV. Bruce

I. MARY BRADSHAW, daughter of William H. Bradshaw, was born Feb. 11, 1841, died July 9, 1888. She married William F. Greer on July 26, 1870. William Greer was born August 13, 1838, died July 8, 1895. They had five children:

1. Annie Pearl Greer, b. July 26, 1872, d. July 17, 1938.
2. Jessie Clyde Greer, b. October 16, 1874, d. Oct. 26, 1938.
3. Joseph Bruce Greer, b. Mar. 15, 1877, m. Nellie Alexis Penny, b. Aug. 10, 1885, on July 23, 1908. They had six children, shown below.
4. Willie Alice Greer, b. Oct. 3, 1879, d. June 6, 1896.
5. Archie Greer, b. Nov. 5, 1881, d. Dec. 4, 1881.

Grandchildren:

1. Naoma Adelaide Greer, b. July 12, 1910, missionary in Chiclayo, Peru, S. A.
2. William Everett Greer, b. Oct. 2, 1911, m. Adele Holman on May 1, 1935. They have two children:
  1. Richard Holman, b. Feb. 25, 1936.
  2. Patricia Edith, b. Sept. 6, 1938.
3. Albert M. Greer, b. Aug. 19, 1912, m. Beth Ramiege on Sept. 25, 1937. They have one child:
  1. Edward Bruce, b. January 6, 1939.
4. Harold Dean, b. April 4, 1916, lives at Sawtelle, Calif.
5. Robert Edwin Greer, b. July 4, 1919, lives at Glendora, Calif.
6. Edith Mae Greer, b. Feb. 24, 1922, lives at Chino, Calif.



- II. MARTHA ALICE, b. 1844, m. Benjamin Francis Johnson. Died July 19, 1935. They had six children:
1. Jessie Lloyd, b. March 10, 1867.
  2. Boyd Bruce, b. Aug. 24, 1871.
  3. Helen May, b. Dec. 14, 1872, m. James Urban Dunnivant.
    1. Helen Zoe Dunnivant.
    2. Lola Alice Dunnivant.
  4. Eva Avonia, b. Sept. 20, 1874, m. Samuel Arthur Moore.
  5. Herbert Bradshaw, b. Apr. 4, 1877.
  6. Zuma, b. Nov. 17, 1878, m. Howard Plunkett.
- III. HELEN BRADSHAW, daughter of William H. Bradshaw, m. twice. The second husband was William H. Smyth, an Englishman. No children.
- IV. BRUCE BRADSHAW.
- The second wife of WILLIAM H. BRADSHAW was Elizabeth, the widow Prescott, born Adams, from Montgomery Point, Miss. They had four children:
- V. Lucy
  - VI. William G.
  - VII. James Burney
  - VIII. Frank (?)
- V. LUCY BRADSHAW, b. about 1858; d. 1887. Never married.
- VI. WILLIAM G. BRADSHAW, b. 1859; d. 1896, m. Oct. 10, 1885, Carlotta White of Illinois, b. 1869; d. 1924. They had seven children:
1. William, first-born, d. in childhood.
  2. Lila Bertha, b. Oct. 22, 1887; m. Sprague; reside 1331 Cochran Ave., Los Angeles, Calif.
  3. Harry Beauford, b. Jan. 18, 1889; m. Annie Reed, sister of Congressman Reed and cousin of former Senator Joe T. Robinson, and double cousin of Joe P. Eagle, deceased; reside near Lonoke, Ark.
  4. Eva May, b. Aug. 1, 1891; m. Davidson; reside Kensett, Ark.
  5. Vernon White, b. Nov. 17, 1893; d. Oct. 24, 1923.
  6. Charley Joe, b. Feb. 4, 1894; killed at saw mill Sept. 21, 1914.
  7. Johnny Wilbert, b. Aug. 31, 1896; m. Bizzell; reside Kensett, Ark.
- VII. JAMES BURNEY BRADSHAW, son of William Henry Bradshaw and Elizabeth Adams-Prescott, was b. Jan. 16, 1865, at West Point, Ark., and d. Feb. 24, 1935, at Montrose, Colo. He married Mary Ida Barnett, Dec. 16, 1888. She was b. March 15, 1872, and was reared in Arkansas County, Arkansas. Her parents were J. J. Barnett and Susan Catherine Russell. James Burney and Mary Ida were the parents of eight children:

1. Addie
  2. Mattie May
  3. James Edwin
  4. Mary Frances
  5. Lucy Ann
  6. Ella Lee
  7. Helen Alice
  8. Thomas Andrew
1. Addie, b. Dec. 5, 1889; m. Frank Andrew Mutch on Feb. 26, 1911; now reside at Pittsburg, Kans. No children.
  2. Mattie May, b. Aug. 19, 1892; m. Philetus Jay Fisk. Their present address is Paonia, Colo. They have seven children:
    - a. Merle Edward Fisk, b. May 27, 1914. He m. Fern Lola Angaline on Aug. 31, 1936, and they have two children:
      - i. Dale Edward Fisk, b. Aug. 7, 1937.
      - ii. Lola May Fisk, b. Mar. 26, 1939.
    - b. Burney Leroy Fisk, b. Jan. 16, 1916.
    - c. Elbert Henry Fisk, b. Jan. 31, 1919.
    - d. Lucie May Fisk, b. Oct. 21, 1920.
    - e. Billy Jay Fisk
    - f. Betty Ray Fisk
 } twins, b. June 23, 1925.
  - g. Marjorie Adele Fisk, b. June 16, 1927.
3. James Edwin, b. Nov. 2, 1895; m. Florence Lillian Anderson on Nov. 27, 1929. Their present address is Samuels, Idaho, R. R. No. 1. They have three children:
  - a. David Burney Bradshaw, b. Apr. 13, 1932.
  - b. Nora Lee Bradshaw, b. Jan. 23, 1937.
  - c. Mary Enid Bradshaw, b. July 1, 1938.
4. Mary Frances, b. Sept. 11, 1903; m. Gaylord Alonzo Burt, Feb. 13, 1924. Their present address is Taos, N. M. They have six children:
  - a. Elizabeth Mary Burt, b. July 12, 1925.
  - b. Katherine Maurine Burt, b. Oct. 28, 1926.
  - c. Gaylord Alonzo, Jr., b. Aug. 18, 1928.
  - d. Robert Henry Burt, b. Aug. 23, 1929.
  - e. Marylin Loraine Burt, b. Mar. 11, 1931.
  - f. George Alan Burt, b. Oct. 5, 1934.
5. Lucy Ann, b. May 28, 1905; m. Albert Knowlton Colville on May 27, 1928. Their present address is Del Norte, Colo. They have one child:
  - a. Albert Alvin Colville, b. Oct. 5, 1930.



6. Ella Lee Bradshaw, b. Aug. 17, 1907; m. Ervin Elmor Duncan. Their present address is Delta, Colo., R. R. No. 1, Box 5. They have five children:
  - a. Norma Lee Duncan, b. Jan. 16, 1929.
  - b. Oran Ervin Duncan, b. July 1, 1930.
  - c. Daniel Ray Duncan, b. Mar. 24, 1932.
  - d. Mary Joanne Duncan, b. July 27, 1933.
  - e. Margaret Grace Duncan, b. Jan. 21, 1939.
7. Helen Alice Bradshaw, b. Dec. 23, 1908; m. J. M. Babcock on Apr. 15, 1933. Their present address is Montrose, Colo. They have two children:
  - a. Carol Joy Babcock, b. Oct. 13, 1934.
  - b. Ruth Marie Babcock, b. Apr. 9, 1937.
8. Thomas Andrew Bradshaw, b. June 10, 1910; m. Erma Smith. Their present address is Montrose, Colo. They have three children:
  - a. Barbara Louise Bradshaw, b. Nov. 9, 1934.
  - b. Ruby Jane Bradshaw, b. July 26, 1937.
  - c. Thomas Andrew Bradshaw, Jr., b. Apr. 18, 1939.

B. PRUDENCE ANN BRADSHAW, daughter of David Bradshaw and Theresa Carson, was born in 1821; m. JOHN K. HENDRICKS, who was born in North Carolina in 1819. She removed to Dresden, Tenn., then by way of Missouri, to Denton County, Texas. They had two children:

- I. Augustus Hendricks, b. 1847.
- II. Josephine Hendricks-Coker, b. 1849.

I. Augustus Hendricks, b. in 1847; m. Charity Woods in Texas, near Louisville. They had seven children:

1. Tom Hendricks, m.
2. Ranse Hendricks, m.
3. Jessie Hendricks, m. DeCrump, Taft, Tex.
4. Mary Hendricks, m.
5. Nettie Hendricks.
6. Tobe Hendricks.
7. Dollie Hendricks.

II. Josephine Hendricks was b. Aug. 24, 1849; d. Mar. 13, 1919. She m. Rev. James Alexander Coker July 15, 1868. Lived in Texas some 40 years. James Alexander Coker died in Texas on June 1, 1893. He was Pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Arlington, Tex. They had seven children:

1. Sallie Coker, d. in childhood.
2. Jessie Coker, d. in childhood.
3. Mattie Coker-Thetford.

4. Ophelia Coker-Watson.
  5. Annie Tildon Coker-Dailey.
  6. Flora O'Dell Coker (Jack)-Thompson.
  7. Bertha Ethel Coker-Womack.
3. Mattie Coker, b. June 26, 1870; m. Thomas Thetford; both deceased. They had five children:
- a. James Bert Thetford, b. 1892.
  - b. Mary Ethel Thetford, b. 1894; m. Robert Coon.
  - c. Annie Pearl Thetford, b. 1896; m. John McQuarter.
  - d. Hattie Thetford, b. 1900; m. Gene A. Houghton.
  - e. Eula B. Thetford, m. Pete McDaniels.
- Grandchildren:
- i. Christine Coon.
  - ii. Robert Coon.
4. Ophelia Coker, b. July 26, 1874; m. James Bryan Watson. They had four children:
- a. Mattie Lou Watson, b. Sept. 14, 1896; m. H. Lyman Davenport; reside at Lakeview, Tex. No children.
  - b. Anna May Watson, b. Sept. 25, 1898; m. Alva Robertson.
  - c. Kate Josephine Watson, b. Feb. 15, 1901; d. Jan. 8, 1931; m. Thomas Cobb.
  - d. James Bryan Watson, Jr., b. May 11, 1905; m. Ollie Hearne.
- Grandchildren:
- i. Annie Joe Robertson, b. Mar. 7, 1922.
  - ii. Frank Robertson, b. Jan. 7, 1926.
  - iii. Thomas Watson Cobb, b. Sept. 26, 1920.
  - iv. James Cobb, b. June 8, 1925.
  - v. Mary Catherine Hearne, b. Dec. 14, 1925.
5. Annie Tildon Coker, b. Oct. 25, 1876; m. Clarence Edward Dailey; both deceased. They had five children:
- a. Ned Raymond Dailey, m.
  - b. Clarence Dailey, m.
  - c. Joe Ralph Dailey, single.
  - d. Ophelia Dailey, m. Bradford.
  - e. Edith Marie Dailey, m. Bodie.
6. Flora O'Dell Coker, b. Jan. 15, 1882; m. Augustus W. Thompson. As a widow she m. T. H. Price. The mother of four children:
- a. Maggie B. Theresa Thompson, b. 1900; m. O. M. Autrey; reside at Marietta, Okla., and they have three children:
    - i. Beverly Jane Autrey.
    - ii. Peggy Marie Autrey.
    - iii. David Lee Autrey.



- b. Roland Coker Thompson, b. 1904; m. Kathryn Moody of Electra, Tex. He is in business there, and they have four children:
      - i. James M. Thompson.
      - ii. Robert Eugene Thompson.
      - iii. Shirra Lyn Thompson.
      - iv. Gayle Thompson.
    - c. Gladys Lou Thompson, b. 1907; m. Rev. Morris C. Smith of Vernon, Tex.; reside in St. Joseph, Mo. Rev. Smith is Pastor of Gooding Methodist Church there. They have two children:
      - i. Barbara Ann Smith.
      - ii. Max Charles Smith.
    - d. Mary Jo Price, b. Nov. 28, 1923.
  - 7. Bertha Ethel Coker, daughter of Josephine Hendricks and James Alexander Coker, was b. July 20, 1889, in Denton County, Texas; moved to Arlington, Tex., when six months old. At present resides at Ft. Worth, Tex.; m. A. R. Womack on Nov. 8, 1924. No children.
- C. JOHN T. BRADSHAW, son of David Bradshaw and Theresa Carson, b. 1823; d. Jan. 21, 1862; m. Frances P. Gale (nee Coleman) a widow, b. Nov. 29, 1831; d. Oct. 14, 1879; on Jan. 17, 1858, at Searcy, Ark. (Marriage record A 175, White County, Arkansas.) They had one child:
  - I. Edward Daniel Bradshaw, b. in White County, Arkansas, in 1860; m. Rose Clark of Warrensburg, Mo., Jan. 1, 1896. Resides in New York. Has been in the grain business for 39 years. They had three children:
    - 1. Frances, b. Jan. 1, 1898; d. Nov., 1898.
    - 2. Albertina Bradshaw, b. in New York, May 2, 1902; m. John M. Search in 1924. They have one child:
      - a. Priscilla Burr Search, b. Mar. 17, 1925, her father being a descendant of Aaron Burr. They reside in Garden City, N. Y.
    - 3. Mevalyn Bradshaw, b. in New York, July 21, 1907; m. Russell E. Caudle of Warrensburg, Mo., in 1926; now residing in Des Moines, Iowa. No children.
- D. BELINDA (in the marriage records of Weakley County, Tenn.—Malinda) BRADSHAW, daughter of David Bradshaw and Theresa Carson, b. in 1826; m. Thomas J. Johnson on May 7, 1846, by R. Ross, Minister, at Dresden, Tenn. There were five children:
  - I. Estelle Johnson, m. Doyle.
  - II. Theresa Johnson, m. McCallister, moved to Harrison, Ark. No children. Adopted and reared a boy.
  - III. Zoe Johnson, m. James Allen in 1873.
  - IV. Will Johnson, m. Miss Dover of Clinton, Ark., in 1869.
  - V. James J. Johnson, m. They lived for many years two miles east of Clinton, Ark., and removed to Oklahoma. Address unknown.

E. DAVID CARROLL BRADSHAW, son of David Bradshaw and Theresa Carson, b. May 18, 1831; d. 1907; m. Emily Frances Meredith, b. April 3, 1837; d. 1935. They had nine children:

- I. Eugene Beverly Bradshaw, b. Dec. 7, 1856. He lived to be nearly 70.
- II-V. Mattie, Cephas, Oscar and John all died in infancy and were buried in Dogwood Cemetery, West Point, Ark.
- VI. De Emmett Bradshaw, b. Jan. 5, 1869.
- VII. Adah Bradshaw-Shell, b. Nov. 13, 1871.
- VIII. Zillah Bradshaw-Turner, b. May 18, 1874.
- IX. Conrad Osmo Bradshaw, b. July 25, 1878; d. Sept. 22, 1933.

I. EUGENE BEVERLY BRADSHAW, son of David Carroll Bradshaw and Emily Frances Meredith, b. Dec. 7, 1856. He m. Josephine Popplewell, Nov. 15, 1883, at Newberg, Ark., and they had four children:

1. Omer Gilmore Bradshaw.
2. Theresa E. May Bradshaw-Warden.
3. Frances Estella Bradshaw-Grace.
4. David Hugh Bradshaw.

1. Omer Gilmore Bradshaw, b. Jan. 2, 1885; m. Lucina Martell, b. Aug., 1890; residing in Shawnee, Okla. They have eight children:

- a. Victoria Bradshaw, b. 1907; m. Harding.
- b. Florence Bradshaw, b. 1909; reside Mobile, Ala.; m. Fisher.
- c. Omer St. Elmo Bradshaw, b. 1912.
- d. Minnie Bradshaw, b. 1914; m. Arthur Daniel Nicholas.
- e. Blanche Bradshaw, b. 1917.
- f. Frances Bradshaw, b. 1919.
- g. Timothy Bradshaw, b. 1923.
- h. Matthew Bradshaw, b. 1925.

Grandchildren:

Leymond B. Harding, b. May 16, 1922.  
Lucina Harding, b. May 17, 1924; m. May 22, 1939.  
Connemara M. Harding, b. Mar. 13, 1925.  
Raymond Harding, b. Feb. 15, 1931.  
Dora Fisher, age 12.  
Howard Nicholas, age 2.  
Arthur Nicholas, III, age 4.  
Emma Lucille Bradshaw, age 3.  
Omer St. Elmo Bradshaw, one son, age 7.

Lucina Martell Bradshaw, her children and grandchildren, reside in Oklahoma City, except St. Elmo, who resides in Ft. Worth, Tex., and Florence May Fisher and her daughter, Dora, who live in Mobile, Ala.



2. Theresa E. May Bradshaw, daughter of Eugene Bradshaw and Josephine Popplewell, b. May 1, 1887; m. Alonzo G. Warden April 4, 1911, who now resides in Chicago. She died during the flu epidemic of 1918, and left surviving one son:
  - a. Hugh Warden, b. Jan. 9, 1914; m. Capitola Elizabeth Moudy in Oklahoma City, April 4, 1935, and resides in Amarillo, Tex.
3. Frances Estella Bradshaw, daughter of Bradshaw-Popplewell, b. Oct. 4, 1889; m. Oscar John Grace, b. Mar. 14, 1882, Eastland, Tex., in Oklahoma City, Sept. 5, 1909. Parents and son reside in Oklahoma City.
  - a. Oscar Ray Grace, b. Oct. 22, 1912; d. Aug. 11, 1913.
  - b. Elmer Lester Grace, b. Jan. 7, 1921; d. Nov. 30, 1939.
  - c. Donald John Grace, b. Feb. 21, 1926.
4. David Hugh Bradshaw, son of Eugene Bradshaw, b. Apr. 22, 1893; m. Ethel LaDell Ball, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard F. Ball. They reside in Oklahoma City, Okla. No children.

VI. DE EMMETT BRADSHAW, son of David Carroll Bradshaw and Emily Frances Meredith, b. Jan. 5, 1869, in Izard County, Arkansas; m. Nellie Gertrude Shorthill, March 26, 1895, at Little Rock, Ark. Residence now Omaha, Neb. They had three children:

1. Melba Shorthill Bradshaw-Dawson.
  2. De Emmett Bradshaw, Jr.
  3. Ellen Frances Bradshaw-Zerbe.
1. Melba Shorthill Bradshaw, b. May 21, 1899; m. John Burnette Dawson, May 30, 1925. Residence, Douglaston, N. Y.; office, 48 Wall St., New York City. They have three children:
    - a. Joyce Ellen Dawson, b. July 17, 1926.
    - b. John Burnette Dawson, Jr., b. Feb. 27, 1930.
    - c. David Bradshaw Dawson, b. April 9, 1936.
  2. De Emmett Bradshaw, Jr., b. April 5, 1903; d. July 1, 1916.
  3. Ellen Frances Bradshaw, b. Jan. 10, 1905; m. Mason Spelts Zerbe, May 31, 1924. Residence, Omaha, Neb. They have two children:
    - a. De Emmett Bradshaw Zerbe, b. in Omaha, Nebraska, Aug. 10, 1925.
    - b. Mason Spelts Zerbe, Jr., b. in Flushing, N. Y., Oct. 24, 1930.

VII. ADAH BRADSHAW, daughter of David Carroll Bradshaw and Emily Frances Meredith, b. Nov. 13, 1871; m. Jan. 10, 1889, to John P. Shell, b. in 1864, and d. on Sept. 3, 1931. Resides at Sage, Ark. Six children were born to Adah Bradshaw and John P. Shell:

1. William Carroll Shell.
  2. Pauline Asphasias Shell.
  3. Zenus Aaron Shell.
  4. Clyde DeWitt Shell.
  5. Fredonia Meredith Shell-Beach.
  6. John Charles Shell.
1. William Carroll Shell, b. Jan. 19, 1890; m. Sophie Perryman, b. Dec. 21, 1897, at Zion, Ark., on Oct. 10, 1920; reside Wasco, Calif. No children.
  2. Pauline Asphasias Shell, b. Aug. 12, 1891; unmarried.
  3. Zenus Aaron Shell, b. April 29, 1894; m. Ova Puckett of Cash, Ark., b. April 27, 1898, on June 3, 1918. Reside Heber Springs, Ark. They have two children:
    - a. Adah Geraldine Shell, b. March 27, 1919; m. Ira Miller, May, 1937.
    - b. Georgia Frances Shell, daughter of Zenus Shell, b. Oct. 27, 1925; m. Thurman Turney, March 15, 1940.
 Two grandchildren:  
 Ira Gerald Miller, b. Nov. 23, 1938.  
 Joan Miller, b. Aug. 23, 1940.
  4. Clyde DeWitt Shell, b. Aug. 18, 1896; d. June 16, 1898.
  5. Fredonia M. Shell, b. Dec. 18, 1898; m. Jeff Beach of Zion, Ark., in August, 1923. Reside Sage, Ark. They have three children:
    - a. Frank Shell Beach, b. June 4, 1924.
    - b. John Dick Beach, b. March 17, 1929.
    - c. Carroll De Beach, b. May 26, 1939.
  6. John Charles Shell, b. Sept. 12, 1909; m. Faye Davidson, b. Nov. 20, 1921. Reside Sage, Ark. No children.

VIII. ZILLAH BRADSHAW, daughter of David Carroll Bradshaw and Emily F. Meredith, b. May 18, 1874; m. William Turner, b. Oct. 18, 1867; d. June, 1939; son of Washington Turner and Lucy R. Edmondson Turner of Izard County, Ark. Zillah Turner resides at Heber Springs, Ark. They had four children:

1. Fred Turner.
  2. Stella Turner-Bogart.
  3. Mamie Turner-Stark.
  4. Willie Turner (girl)—Vinson.
1. Fred B. Turner, b. Sept. 16, 1896; m. Grace Felts, b. April 16, 1896, of Heber Springs, Ark. Reside Odessa, Tex. They have two children:
    - a. Mary Zillah Turner, b. Jan. 4, 1917; m. Luther C. Raley at Abilene, Tex., Aug. 23, 1938, both being in senior college year.
    - b. Fred Turner, Jr., b. March 15, 1923.



2. Stella Turner, b. Nov. 11, 1899; m. H. Dalton Bogart on June 27, 1926. They were temporarily residing in Detroit, Mich.; now residing in Little Rock, Ark.; working for the state. They have two children:
  - a. Eleanor Claire Bogart, b. Feb. 9, 1931.
  - b. Henry D. Bogart, b. March 28, 1933.
3. Mamie Turner, b. Sept. 16, 1904; m. Ben P. Stark at Pearson, Ark., Feb. 14, 1922. Reside Heber Springs, Ark. One son:
  - a. Turner Stark, b. 1922.
4. Willie Turner, a girl, b. April 8, 1908; m. Paul Vinson, son of Judge Vinson, lawyer and former County Judge and Mayor of Heber Springs, Oct. 16, 1925. Paul Vinson is a special mechanic for the U. S. Government at Jacksonville, Ark. They have one son:
  - a. Billie Joe Vinson, b. 1926.

IX. CONRAD BRADSHAW, son of David Carroll Bradshaw and Emily Meredith, b. July 25, 1878; m. Winnona Yancey of Batesville, Ark., daughter of John C. Yancey, b. in July, 1853, in Orange, Va. John C. Yancey's father was William C. Yancey, a Virginian, and his mother was Mary E. Waller, b. at Louisville, Ky., in 1820. Winnona Yancey's mother was Ella A. Dunnington, b. in Independence County, Arkansas, Aug. 1862. Ella's father was Ephrain M. Dunnington, b. in Robertson County, Tennessee, in 1826. Ephrain's mother was Eliza Moore, a Tennessean. Winnona's maternal grandmother was Eliza R. Wright, b. 1833, at Springfield, Tenn., whose father was Pleas Wright, a Kentuckian, b. 1810, and whose mother was Typhenia West, a Tennessean, b. 1808. Shortly after Conrad Bradshaw and Winnona Yancey were married, they moved to Little Rock. Conrad Bradshaw d. in Boston the 22nd day of September, 1933, and was buried at Mt. Hope Cemetery, north of New York City. Two children were born to Conrad and Winnona:

1. John Conrad, b. Oct. 1904; d. Oct. 28, 1914.
2. David Yancey, b. Sept. 19, 1906; m. Clara Jane Hopson of Omaha, Nebraska, in 1937.

David Yancey Bradshaw, his wife and his mother reside in Jackson Heights, New York.

F. JAMES CARSON BRADSHAW, son of David Bradshaw and Theresa Carson, was b. May 7, 1834; d. in 1898; m. E. M. Hatchett, Sept. 7, 1857, at West Point, Ark. She died Aug. 5, 1861, being only about 20 years of age. She left one son:

- I. THOMAS JEFFERSON BRADSHAW, b. Sept. 10, 1859; m. Dicey E. Warner, b. Dec. 10, 1868, on January 4, 1888. He lives at Ignacio, Colo., and they had seven children:

1. Fred L. Bradshaw.
2. Alice E. Bradshaw- Southern.
3. Sadie Mae Bradshaw.
4. James W. Bradshaw.
5. Williard W. Bradshaw.
6. Nell E. Bradshaw-Daulton.
7. Dorothy E. Bradshaw-Peacore.

1. Fred L. Bradshaw, b. April 5, 1889; m. Sept. 10, 1922, Yvette Spencer of Kansas City. No children. Publishes The Dolores Star at Dolores, Colo.
2. Alice E. Bradshaw, b. Feb. 13, 1891; m. George F. Southern. She d. on Oct. 7, 1919, and left one son:
  - a. George F. Southern, Jr., m. and has two children.
    - i. Tina Sue Southern, b. 1935.
    - ii. Alice Kathryn Southern, b. 1938.
3. Sadie Mae Bradshaw, b. May 31, 1893; d. March 17, 1906.
4. James W. Bradshaw, b. March 21, 1895.
5. Willard W. Bradshaw, b. June 11, 1898; d. May 12, 1900.
6. Nell E. Bradshaw, b. March 2, 1901; m. Daulton. Two children:
  - a. Paul B. Daulton, b. 1925.
  - b. Lois Evelyn Daulton, b. 1930.
7. Dorothy E. Bradshaw, b. June 10, 1907; m. Odell Peacore. No children.

At the conclusion of the Civil War, JAMES CARSON BRADSHAW, on Sept. 21, 1865, m. Mary E. Hope Tompkins, the widow of W. F. Tompkins of White County (Record Book B 110), and mother of Vernon Tompkins of Prescott, Ark. There were five children of the second marriage:

- I. John H. Bradshaw.
- II. Don B. Bradshaw.
- III. Edward O. Bradshaw.
- IV. Sarah L. Bradshaw.
- V. Nellie Frances Bradshaw.  
(Two children died in infancy.)

- I. JOHN H. BRADSHAW, b. July 14, 1866; d. Dec. 30, 1902, Ardmore, Okla.
- II. DON B. BRADSHAW, b. 1869; lives at Bokchito, Okla.; m. Maggie M. Sampson of Greenville, Tex., daughter of James P. Sampson and Annie O. Terry. Her grandparents settled in Texas nearly 100 years ago. There are three children:



1. Leta Hope Bradshaw-Merrill.
2. Annie Lois Bradshaw-Sales.
3. Dorothy Bradshaw-Jones.

1. Leta Hope Bradshaw, b. at Montague, Tex.; m. W. W. Merrill; resides at Hobbs, N. M., care of Tulsa Rig Mfg. Co.
2. Annie Lois Bradshaw, b. at Terral, Okla.; m. R. H. Sales; resides at Dillard, Okla.
3. Dorothy Bradshaw, b. at Terral, Okla.; m. Willis A. Jones; resides 807 Portland St., Plainview, Tex.

III. EDWARD O. BRADSHAW, b. 1871; d. age 2.

IV. SARAH L. BRADSHAW, b. Jan. 19, 1877; m. Ernest E. Davis in June, 1899, at Terral, Ind. Ter., now Oklahoma; d. in Colorado, March 18, 1903, in a sleeping car on top of the Rocky Mountains and left a six months old baby:

1. Betty V. Davis, m. Raymond Avery Sabin, who was b. in Belvidere, Ill. They reside 6641 Ellis Ave., Chicago, Ill. She has three children:
  - a. Helen Nancy, b. Sept. 23, 1932.
  - b. Mary Kathryn, b. Nov. 5, 1935.
  - c. Edward Potter, b. Feb. 26, 1939.

V. NELLIE FRANCES BRADSHAW, b. 1879; m. Noel C. Hunt, D.D.S., at Prescott, Ark., Sept. 18, 1903. They reside at 407 Lylerly St., Chattanooga, Tenn., and have four children:

1. Mary Hazel Hunt, b. Dec. 26, 1906; m. Oct. 27, 1928, to Dr. Thomas F. Buchanan. They reside at Chattanooga, Tenn. One child:
  - a. Thomas Franklin, Jr., b. March 27, 1940.
2. Dr. Horace Chapman Hunt, b. Apr. 29, 1909; m. Dec. 24, 1935, Alice Alyard of Ithica, N. Y. Reside at Livingston, Ala. One child:
  - a. Nell Bradshaw Hunt, b. Aug. 22, 1939.
3. Dr. Noel Clarence Hunt, Jr., b. July 30, 1915; m. August 19, 1934, Constance Wilson. Reside in South Carolina. One child:
  - a. Noel, III, b. Aug. 13, 1937.
4. Slayden Vernon Hunt, b. Aug. 31, 1918; student in State School of Dentistry, Memphis, Tenn.

The JAMES CARSON BRADSHAW family left Clinton, Ark., for Montague, Tex., in 1884. They resided there and at Terral, Okla., until 1897, when they removed to Uvalde, Tex., and from there to Del Rio, where on May 28, 1898, James Carson Bradshaw died and was buried. His second wife died in 1914.

## MY UNCLES

### WILLIAM HENRY BRADSHAW

**W**ILLIAM Henry Bradshaw was married to Miss Mary Wright in 1839. Their oldest child, Mary, and perhaps two other children, were born in Dresden, Tennessee.

About 1850, William Henry removed with his family to West Point, Arkansas, where he carried on successfully for a number of years the business of a wagon and carriage maker. At that time, West Point, located on the Little Red River, was the shipping point of important merchandise brought there by large river boats, and from there transported by wagons through the northern and western counties of the State. The transportation of merchandise to the north, northwest, and southwest of Missouri was by river boats up either the White River, the Red River, or the Arkansas River. Because the Red River was located between the Arkansas and White Rivers, West Point became a shipping point for a large portion of the territory north and northwest.

William H. married a second time to the widow Prescott, born Adams, at Montgomery Point, Mississippi. By this marriage he reared two boys and two girls.

He was a self-made and cultured man. He read understandingly and thoroughly. He was a very devoted student of the Bible and of religious literature of the day.

He was active in religious affairs and a believer in a high standard of morals. He was a class leader in the Methodist Church and assisted in all public enterprises which looked toward the development of a moral and religious influence in the community.

His voice was low and sweet; his remarks penetrating; his observation comprehensive. He was a religious power in the community of West Point. He was a splendid conversationalist and a lovely personal character. He lived in the luxury of neighborly friendliness to a ripe old age and until the 1890's.

There were born to William Henry and his first wife, Miss Wright, four children: Mary, Martha Alice, Helen and Bruce.

Martha Alice, born in 1844, married Benjamin Francis Johnson, a successful young business man at Des Arc, Arkansas. Mr. Johnson was engaged in the drug business successfully for many years there.

In 1887 they entertained me as a visitor in their home at Des Arc and the luxury of the first complete home in a village larger than LaCrosse was a great joy to me. She was generous enough to welcome a kinsman, even though a book peddler. The memory of her, in the home, and her children, has been a green spot in my recollections covering half a century.

Helen May Johnson married James Urban Dunnivant and for a number of years they lived in Des Arc and then moved to Little Rock. Helen May,



widow, now resides with her two daughters, Helen Zoe and Lola Alice, who have been efficient teachers in the public schools of Little Rock.

Mary Bradshaw, born February 11, 1841, married William F. Greer, July 26, 1870. Died July 9, 1888. Of their children, Joseph Bruce Greer, born March 15, 1877, married Nellie Alexis Penny. Live in Chino, California. They were missionaries in Peru for many years. They have six children; the oldest, Naoma Adelaide Greer, born July 12, 1910, is a missionary in Chiclayo, Peru.

## JOHN T. BRADSHAW

**J**OHN T. Bradshaw was the second oldest male in the family of David and Theresa.

He attended school at Dresden, Tennessee, and must have very early developed a capacity for business. His father, by virtue of the Occupant Law of 1837, entered 200 acres of land in 1st Range, 8th Section in Tennessee, about 1840. This grant was filed for record in Weakley County, Tennessee, and the father appears to have made a transfer of the tract of land to John T. Bradshaw, as appears on the margin of the record dated September 25, 1841. John T. appears to have sold other portions of the land, including a transfer of fifty acres, to John Hendrix, after the transfer of a portion of the land in 1842 to his father, David Bradshaw.

The demand in Mississippi for young men of ability to oversee farms and conduct farming operations for large planters was so great that John Bradshaw went to Mississippi at an early age and acted as an overseer of farms. This meant, of course, the supervising of farming operations and the working with large numbers of slaves on the farms, and the growing and marketing of cotton as the principal product.

He enlisted in the U. S. Army for the Mexican War and was with the troops from Tennessee in the Battle of Mexico City. He participated in the assault and capture of Chapultapec. In this battle he fought behind sacks of salt on the top of buildings.

He married a widow, Frances P. Gale, at West Point, Arkansas. She was a daughter of the socially and financially prominent Coleman family, and closely related to the Blacks of Searcy and Hope, Arkansas.

John T. Bradshaw was the victim of an unfortunate accident. On January 21, 1862, he was out turkey hunting at a point just below where the town of Kensett is now located on the Missouri Pacific Railroad. He had climbed upon a rail fence, shotgun in hand, looking over into a field for wild turkey. The rail on which he was standing rolled slightly and he fell. In falling, the hammer of the gun struck on the rail, discharging the gun so that he was shot through the head. He left a widow and one son, Edward.

He had accumulated considerable property, much of it in Confederate currency, which was worthless at the close of the Civil War.

The only son of John T. Bradshaw was Edward Daniel Bradshaw, born either at Searcy or in Dogwood, White County, Arkansas, in 1860. After the war between the States, he resided at Searcy with his Uncle Tom Black until he was 17, and then he went to Hope, Arkansas, where he engaged in the

feed and flour business. In 1890 he left Hope, Arkansas, and went into the retail grocery business at 5th & Main Streets, Little Rock, Arkansas. Subsequently he engaged in the feed and flour business, operating a large wholesale establishment under the firm name of Bradshaw and Cunningham, at Little Rock, Arkansas. They ran this business during the early part of the panic of 1892, but during that panic they went out of business.

E. D. (Ed) Bradshaw remained in Little Rock winding up the business and engaging in other business for about three years. He then moved to St. Louis where he became a member of the Merchants Exchange in 1897.

The latter part of that year he went to New York City where he engaged in the merchandise brokerage business for a few years. Later he entered the grain business and the manufacture of fruit tablet candies.

He has for some time engaged in the popcorn brokerage business, and he continued to major in that business until he reached the point where he was called the "Popcorn King of America" in an extensive write-up by the New York Sun of February 15, 1936.

In Little Rock as a young man, he was well known because of his genial nature and cordiality. He was a good mixer, well liked in business and in social connections. He belonged to the Baptist Church and even though a high-stepper, was always in good standing with that religious body.

He married the attractive Rose Clark, of Warrensburg, Missouri, January, 1896, and there were born three children: Frances, Albertina, Mevalyn.

## UNCLE JAMES CARSON BRADSHAW

JAMES Carson Bradshaw, the son of David and Theresa F. Carson, was born on the farm near Dresden, Tennessee, in 1834. He attended school in Dresden until he was between sixteen and eighteen years of age.

A few years after his father's death, his mother, Theresa F. Bradshaw, removed to West Point, Arkansas, where James C. was, by his agreement, apprenticed to his brother, William Henry Bradshaw, as a blacksmith. At age 21, he began working in the merchandise establishment of this brother.

Mr. Hatchett was a successful business man and shipper at West Point. He had a daughter, Elizabeth M., who was a popular member of West Point society. She and James Carson Bradshaw were married at West Point in 1857.

In 1859 their first and only child, Thomas Jefferson Bradshaw, was born. When he was yet an infant, his mother, only twenty years of age, died.

The Civil War was soon raging and James Carson Bradshaw promptly enlisted on the Confederate side and was engaged in a number of battles. He was promoted to a captaincy and while engaged in the Battle of Helena, he was knocked off the breastworks by an almost spent rifle ball which struck him in the shoulder. Recovering behind the lines, he met General Holmes who was in charge of the Confederate Troops, and the General said to him, "Captain, rally your Company." Captain Bradshaw told the General that he was wounded and that all the members of his Company were dead. Thereupon, the General facetiously said, "Count noses." This unjust expression irritated him greatly, and thereafter, throughout his life, he hated General



Holmes for speaking as he did. His service in the Confederate Army was from 1861 to the end of the War.

He was Captain of Company C of McCrae's Brigade.

He returned from the Civil War with a loss of everything he had accumulated.

Mr. W. F. Tompkins, a prominent citizen of West Point, had also joined the Army of the Confederacy. He was killed in the engagement at Helena, Arkansas, one of the hard fought battles of the Civil War. He left a widow, Mary, and one son, William Vernon Tompkins.

In the year 1865, James Carson Bradshaw and Mary Tompkins were married. Each had a young son; Thomas Jefferson Bradshaw being six years of age, and William Vernon Tompkins being about three. James Carson Bradshaw was very fortunate in this marriage. His wife was an unusually brilliant and practical woman. Her maiden name was Mary E. Hope. She was the daughter of James Hope and Mary Lyons, whose parents were Andrew Lyons and Catherine Sales.

He was also fortunate in having such a splendid stepson as William Vernon Tompkins who now lives at Prescott, Arkansas, loved and honored by all who know him. No man ever had a better stepson than he proved to be.

James C. removed to Clinton, Arkansas. Here he established himself in the general merchandising business. He also carried on, as side lines, a blacksmith shop, a cotton gin and a mill business. The mountaineers brought in their corn and wheat to be ground, had horses to be shod, their plow points to be sharpened, their wagon tires to be shrunk and their cotton to be ginned. They also needed lumber to haul to their respective homes.

He obtained a license as a local Methodist preacher. In his spare time and on Sundays, he engaged in preaching the gospel as a local Methodist minister. He filled the pulpit in the absence of the regular circuit rider.

In 1875 he visited us on Nubbin Ridge. He gave me a 50c piece, my first coin.

He sent his son, Thomas Jefferson, and his stepson, William Vernon Tompkins, to College, located at Quitman, Arkansas.

A splendid tribute is paid him by his daughter, Nell B. Hunt, of Chattanooga, Tennessee, who wrote of him as follows:

"Now I'll tell you some of my impressions of my father. He was a devout Christian with license to preach in the Methodist Church. He was what is called a local preacher, not having a charge, but often preaching in the absence of the pastor and in the country. He was a merchant all his life, fairly successful. He had a temper that was easily aroused and would brook no disobedience on the part of his children, and we were punished promptly, but not too severely. Often it was an order to leave the table, or sit for a time in a chair during his nap period on Sunday afternoon.

"We had family prayer night and morning, and my understanding and love for many passages of scripture is due to the fact that he took time to explain them.

"He always sat in the 'Amen' corner at church and contributed liberally to church and charity.

"He loved music but had no singing voice and I almost held my breath in suspense when he would 'strike up a tune' extemporaneously at church, until others joined in.

"He was one of the best joke tellers I ever heard, being a wonderful mimic and loved practical jokes—when they were on the other fellow. He was very dignified. He always dressed in gray except on Sunday when it was a black suit he chose. Mr. Frazier gave him an ebony cane with a silver top with their initials engraved on it, and this was carried on Sunday. I hope he forgave the Yankees. He always put the adjective 'blue-bellied' in front of the word and I believe he would have died rather than wear blue.

"He was fond of reading and our home was well supplied with good books. The Youth's Companion, the Christian Advocate, and the Herald came every week. He loved poetry and could write verse. I have a poem, or maybe verses would be the better term, written on the death of little Addie which I prize dearly.

"As I look back on his character, I would say his kind is the salt of the earth and I'm proud to be his daughter."

The oldest son of James C. Bradshaw was Thomas Jefferson Bradshaw. He married Dicey E. Warner, January 4, 1888, at Illinois Bend, Texas. He went to Colorado in 1888 and taught school in Huerfano, Las Animas and Custer Counties until 1900 when he moved to LaPlata County.

He and his son, Fred L. Bradshaw, established the Ignacio Chieftain, in 1911, giving the town its first newspaper. He sold his interest in the paper to Fred L. Bradshaw in 1914, when he became postmaster at Ignacio, Colorado.

Fred L. Bradshaw, oldest of the seven children, was born at Rye, Colorado, April 5, 1889. He received his education principally in schools of LaPlata County. He entered newspaper work in 1911, but went into the U. S. Army in 1917. He was the first man drafted in LaPlata County and the first man examined who did not claim exemption. He had previously applied for enlistment but was rejected on account of defective vision. He went to Camp Funston and served in the 341st Field Artillery of the 89th Division, where he was rated as 3rd class musician, and played in the regimental band. He went to France and served as regimental telephone detail while his regiment was in action. He spent five months in the Army of Occupation in Germany and was mustered out at Fort D. A. Russell in June, 1919. His record was perfect—no wounds nor decorations. He married Yvette Spencer of Kansas City, Mo., September 10, 1922. They have no children. They removed to Dolores, Colorado, and bought the Dolores Star. He is a member of B. P. O. Elks and the American Legion; Past Post Commander and at present sub-district captain in the Legion. He is moderately successful in newspaper business and has had no political aspirations. Other children are Alice, Sadie Mae, James W., Willard W. and Nell E.

Alice E. Bradshaw, daughter of Thomas J. Bradshaw, born at Silver Cliff, Colorado, February 13, 1891, died at 28 years of age, leaving one son, George F. Southern, who is now employed as a salesman for a paper house in Albu-



querque, address 415 N. 8th Street, Albuquerque, New Mexico. He graduated from Furman University, Greenville, So. Car., trained as newspaper reporter and ad salesman, is married and has two children, Tina Sue Southern, age 4 years, and Alice Kathryn Southern, age 1 year.

Sadie Mae Bradshaw, third child of Thomas J. Bradshaw, was born May 31, 1893 and died at 13 years of age.

James W. Bradshaw, born March 21, 1895, is at present residing at Pueblo, Colo, partially paralyzed owing to injury. Williard W. Bradshaw, born March 21, 1898, died at the age of two.

Nell E. Bradshaw, born March 2, 1901, present address, Ignacio, Colo., is a widow with two children. She has a position as clerk in the post office. Her husband's name was Daulton. Her children are Paul Bradshaw Daulton and Lois Evelyn Daulton.

Children born to James Carson Bradshaw after his second marriage were:

Don B. Bradshaw, born in 1869. Now engaged in the mercantile business. He is living at Bokchito, Oklahoma. He married Maggie M. Sampson of Greenville, Texas. She was the daughter of James P. Sampson and Annie O. Terry. Her grandparents settled in Texas a hundred years or more ago.

Their children are Leta Hope Bradshaw, born at Montague, Texas; Annie Lois and Dorothy, born at Terral, Okla. Leta Hope married W. W. Merrill and resides at Hobbs, N. M. He is engaged in the manufacture of rigs for oil companies. Annie Lois married R. H. Sales and resides in Dillard, Oklahoma. Dorothy married Willis A. Jones and they reside at 807 Portland St., Plainview, Texas.

John H. Bradshaw was born July 14, 1866 and died December 30, 1902, at Ardmore, Oklahoma. He had for a number of years been engaged in the ministry and was known as an orator of fiery brilliancy. He was never married.

Three other children died in infancy.

Nellie Frances, daughter of James Carson Bradshaw, was born in 1879. She was educated in the public schools of the locality where her father lived and also in the college at Ft. Worth. On September 18, 1903, she married Dr. Noel C. Hunt, D. D. S., of Prescott, Arkansas. Shortly thereafter they removed to 407 Lyerly Street, Chattanooga, Tennessee, where they have since resided. Dr. Hunt has been successful in the practice of his profession. Their children are Mary Hazel, Horace Chapman, Noel Clarence and Slayden Vernon.

Mary Hazel married Dr. Thos. F. Buchanan. They reside in Chattanooga, Tenn. He is there engaged in the practice of dentistry. They have one child, Thomas Franklin, Jr., born March 27, 1940.

Horace Chapman married Alice Alyard of Ithica, New York, in 1935. They reside in Livingston, Alabama, where he is engaged in the practice of dentistry. They have one child, Nell Bradshaw Hunt.

Noel Clarence Hunt, Jr., in 1934, married Constance Wilson. They reside in South Carolina where he also is engaged in the practice of dentistry. They have one son born in 1937, named Noel III.

Slayden Vernon Hunt, the youngest of this interesting and educated family, is a student in the State School of Dentistry at Memphis, Tenn.

Sadie (Sarah) Bradshaw and Ernest E. Davis were married at Terral, Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, in June, 1899. Sadie was born January 19, 1877 and died March 18, 1903 while traveling in a sleeping car coming from the West, crossing the Great Divide in Colorado. The altitude was probably too much for her heart, she being weakened by asthma from which she had suffered from infancy. She was fond of art and studied it for several years, doing work in oil, sepia and crayon.

At her death, she left a six months old baby, Betty, who was reared by her uncle, W. Vernon Tompkins of Prescott, Arkansas. Betty Davis met Ray Sabin in Chicago while she was studying art, and they were married. They have three children, two girls and a boy. They reside at 6641 Ellis Ave., Chicago. Her husband, Ray Sabin, is in the University of Chicago, studying to be a minister of the Unitarian faith. He has a brother who is a minister of that faith in California. Ernest E. Davis, the father of Betty, married again and lives in West Helena, Arkansas.

### DESCENDANTS OF EUGENE BRADSHAW

○MER Gilmore Bradshaw, b. Jan. 2, 1885; Theresa Elizabeth May (m. Warden), b. May 1, 1887; Frances Estella (m. Grace), b. Oct. 4, 1889; and David Hugh Bradshaw, b. April 22, 1893.

Omer Gilmore married a French girl, Lucina Martell, of Shawnee, Oklahoma, on July 28, 1906. He was 21 and Lucina nearly 15. She was a talented and beautiful young girl. They had three boys and five girls. They also have eight living grandchildren.

Lucina Bradshaw lives in Oklahoma City where all of her children and grandchildren reside except Florence Maud Fisher, and her daughter Dora, who reside in Mobile, Ala., and Omer St. Elmo and his daughter Emma Lucille, who reside in Ft. Worth, Texas.

Arthur Daniel Nicholas is a college man and consulting engineer by profession.

A daughter of Eugene, Theresa Elizabeth May, married Alonzo G. Warden on April 4, 1911; they had one child, Hugh Alonzo, born January 9, 1914.

Theresa Elizabeth May died during the flu epidemic on Oct. 9, 1918. Her husband now resides in Chicago, Illinois.

The son, Hugh Alonzo Warden, on April 4, 1935, m. Capitola Elizabeth Moudy of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma and they reside at Amarillo, Texas where he is operating an automobile agency.

The other daughter of Eugene, Frances Estella Bradshaw, married Oscar John Grace of Oklahoma City on September 5, 1909. Mr. Grace was born in Eastland County, Texas, on March 14, 1882, and is the son of Gilbert L. Grace and Frances Ann Gardner.

There were born to Frances Estella and Oscar Grace three sons: Oscar Ray Grace, b. Oct. 22, 1912; d. August 11, 1913; Elmer Lester Grace, b. January 7, 1921, and Donald John, b. Feb. 21, 1926.



These sons of Mr. and Mrs. Grace made rapid progress in their school work and Donald John has made some distinction in music, but on Nov. 30, 1939, Elmer was injured in an airplane crash and died.

Mr. Grace has been successful in many undertakings, farming, cleaning and dyeing, stock raising, and for sometime past has been engaged in leasing for oil and in the production of oil with considerable success. They now reside in Oklahoma City.

David Hugh Bradshaw became a successful business man of Oklahoma City. He married Ethel LaDell, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Richard F. Ball. They have no children and reside in a beautiful suburban home near Oklahoma City.

### ADAH BRADSHAW-SHELL

**W**ILLIAM Carroll Shell, the oldest son of Adah and John Shell, married Sophie Perryman at Zion, Arkansas in 1920. He is now on the Pacific Coast at Wasco, California, engaged in moving houses from deserted oil villages and erecting them as new houses in new oil developments.

He volunteered in the World War and was sent overseas with the first assignment of troops, and remained long after the Armistice was signed. He has no children.

Another son, Zenus Aaron Shell, married Ova Puckett of Cash, Arkansas, and they now reside in Heber Springs, Arkansas. They have two children: Adah Geraldine (who married Ira Miller in May, 1937, and who has two children: Ira Gerald and Joan); and Georgia Frances, who married Thurman Turney on March 15, 1940.

Fredonia Meredith Shell, daughter of Adah, married Jeff Beach, in 1923, and they have three children: Franklin Shell Beach, b. June 4, 1924; John Dick Beach, b. March 14, 1929; and Carroll De Beach, b. May 26, 1939. They reside at Sage, Arkansas.

John Charles Shell, youngest son of Adah, married Faye Davidson of Sage, Arkansas. They have no children.

Pauline Shell, the second child of Adah and John Shell, attended the country schools in the neighborhood and then for a number of years acted as Assistant Postmaster and was an efficient clerk for several years in the principal store in Sage.

Adah Shell, after the death of her husband, continued to reside with her daughter, Pauline, in Sage, Arkansas.

The William Shell family came to Arkansas from Tennessee, and settled in Izard County.

William Shell, b. Carter County, Tenn., Feb. 12, 1820; d. Jan. 21, 1898; m. Fredonia Katherine Hiland, b. Dixon County, Tenn., Sept. 2, 1828; d. March 13, 1894.

Children:

Sallie Shell, m. Wm. R. Simpson.

Nancy Shell, m. James Roton; b. 1845, d. 1930.

Rebecca Shell, m. George Dillard.

Thomas Albert Shell, m. Hulda Creekmore.

John P. Shell, m. Adah Bradshaw.

Albert Shell, b. in Tenn., 1822.

William and Albert Shell were brothers, born in Tennessee, and the sons of John Shell, b. 1790, in Tennessee. The father, John, was a rather pious individual, according to legend. Going through his corn field in the fall of the year, when he came to a high stalk on which there was a large ear of corn, he would kneel down and pray for his children. William and Albert Shell moved to Izard County, Arkansas, in the fall of 1840 with their parents, where they resided until their deaths.

The brothers entered the Mexican War together and went all the way together.

Sallie, daughter of William Shell, m. William R. Simpson (dead) of Franklin, Ark.

Children:

Kate, m. Corneill Gulley, now of Little Rock, Ark.

Walter, lives at Franklin, Ark.

Elmer, m. E. Boler; lives on the Simpson Place near Franklin.

Dr. Shell Simpson (dead).

Condy Simpson, lives near Franklin.

Harry, m. Nannie Jennings; lives in Detroit, Mich.

Willie (girl), now deceased, m. E. Stein of Little Rock.

Val Simpson (died at Camp Beauregard, La., in 1917).

Nancy Shell, m. J. H. Roton (both dead).

Children:

Kate, m. John Henley (deceased).

Nannie, m. Bud Shell (deceased).

(Widows above live at Sage, Arkansas).

William Roton (deceased).

Mattie (deceased), m. James Shell (deceased).

Rebecca, m. George Howell; lives at Joplin, Mo.

Sam D., m. Mae Wommack; lives near Sage, Ark.

Jennie, m. Lee Phillips; lives at Mammoth, Ark.

Hettie, m. Newton Beach; lives at Franklin, Ark.

George (deceased).

John, m. Lillie Taylor; lives at Odessa, La.

Rebecca, daughter of William Shell, m. George Dillard.

Children:

Dr. W. H. Dillard (dead), m. Rebecca King.

Ed Dillard, m. Gertie Winfree; lives at Waurika, Okla.

Dr. James Dillard, m. Ada Hamm; lives at Hammond, Okla.

Ollie Dillard, m. Ernie Winfree; lives at Melbourne, Ark.

Lizzie (dead), m. Jim Woods.

Hubbard, resides in Oklahoma. He married and was in the World War.

Kate and Harry Dillard live at Aurora, Mo.; both unmarried.

Baxter Dillard, m. Bill Jennings; lives in Texarkana, Ark.



T. A. Tobe Shell, now deceased, son of William Shell, m. Huldah Creekmore.

Children:

Bertha (deceased), m. George Grimmett.

Stella, m. A. T. Parrish, lawyer; lives in Springfield, Mo.

Opal, m. Ernest Battles; lives at Bartlesville, Okla.

Vera (now deceased).

Vernon Shell, m. Mildred Billingsley; lives in Amarillo, Tex.

### ZILLAH BRADSHAW-TURNER

**T**HE children of Zillah Bradshaw and Will Turner are Fred, Stella, Mamie and Willie.

Fred married Grace Felts at Heber Springs, Ark. They lived some time in the oil region of Wyoming, then went to Wink, Texas, and now reside at Odessa. They have two children: Mary Zillah, who recently, in college, married Luther C. Raley at Abilene, Texas. She was born in 1917. Fred, Jr., was born March 15, 1923 and resides with his parents at Odessa.

Stella married H. Dalton Bogart, who was then temporarily residing in Detroit, Michigan. They returned to Heber Springs, after the depression of 1929 and then removed to Little Rock, Ark., where they are residing with their two children, Eleanor Claire, born in 1931, and Henry Dalton, born in 1933. While in Detroit, Stella was actively engaged as a telephone operator and has been at times in charge of telephone stations.

Mamie married Ben P. Stark in February, 1922, at Pearson, Ark. They have one son, Turner, born in 1922. Turner and his mother reside at Heber Springs.

Willie Turner married Paul Vinson, October 16, 1925. He is the son of Judge Vinson, former County Judge and Mayor of Heber Springs. They have one son, Billie Joe, born in 1926. Paul is a special mechanic for the U. S. Government at Jacksonville, Arkansas.

### CONRAD BRADSHAW

**C**ONRAD and Winnona Bradshaw had two children: John Conrad, born Oct. 20, 1904; d. Oct. 28, 1914; and David Yancey, b. Sept. 19, 1906.

John Conrad Bradshaw was a very affectionate and intelligent child. He made rapid progress in his studies and was active in his play and recreation. He passed on in his tenth year.

David Yancey Bradshaw, son of Conrad and Winnona, was born in Little Rock, Arkansas, on Sept. 19, 1906. His schooling was in New York and later, New Jersey, then Little Rock, Oklahoma City, and Omaha, Nebraska, where he was graduated from Central High School at the age of fifteen. Then to Kansas City and David Yancey went to Junior College. At the end of the year, Yancey entered the Massachusetts Institute of Technology, from which he was graduated as Master Technician at the age of twenty-two, having received many scholastic honors.

After leaving school he was employed for a short time in the Hearst-Fox Movietone News Company. That company loaned him to an organization

now known as the "March of Time." His progress was rapid in that organization and he became what is the equivalent of Chief Engineer.

David Yancey recently married a talented and beautiful young lady from Omaha, Nebr., Miss Clara Jane Hopson.

He, with his wife and mother, reside in Jackson Heights, New York.

## THE CARSONS

THERESA F. Carson, wife of David Bradshaw, was probably of the family of Carsons which came from Scotland or North Ireland to Pennsylvania about 1740 and then went to North Carolina where a grant of land was secured from Lord Granville, in 1761. One person, after making considerable investigation, concluded that the seven brothers from Ireland were William, Robart, John, James, Samuel, who settled in Rowan County, North Carolina, and Thomas, who went to South Carolina, and Walter who settled in Mecklenburg County, North Carolina. Robart's children included William. His brother James went to Tennessee. Lindsay and Robart went to Kentucky, Alexander to Mississippi. Andrew had sons, Washington, William and Alfred. Theresa and her sister Honora Atkison may be of this line. If so, she was a granddaughter of Captain Andrew Carson and a second cousin of Kit Carson. Captain Andrew was in the Revolutionary War under General Marion, the Swamp Fox, who operated principally in North and South Carolina.

However, I have concluded that Theresa Carson Bradshaw was of the James Carson and Honour McIntire (daughter of James McIntire) line because of the similarity of given names subsequently appearing in the family. James moved to Tennessee and built a house one and a half miles east of Lebanon, when that County was still North Carolina, says E. L. Carson of Lebanon, Tenn. He says he is the son of Christofer, son of John, son of James. Great-aunt Polly married a Dalton.

James, one of the Carsons coming from Ireland, married Honour McIntire in North Carolina and died some time after 1773. Of this union there were three daughters, "Prudence," who in 1780 married William F. Duffy; "Honour," named for her mother, who in 1788 married Walter Bailey (Rowan Co., N. C., Marriage Bonds, File 2); and Mary Carson who married James Atkison in 1790. There were five sons, "Henry," "Thomas," "John," "James" and "Hugh."

The name Honora appears as the wife of Williford Atkison, who was living near Dresden, Tennessee in 1832, and who was the sister of Theresa Carson Bradshaw. In the Bradshaw family there appears the name of Prudence. There was also a Belinda Carson who was married in Tennessee in 1810. The name also appears as Belinda Bradshaw, daughter of Theresa, and James Carson Bradshaw, Theresa's youngest son.

The son James seems to have been willed property also by Andrew Carson in 1799. This may have been another James.

In 1784, a James Carson made a will to Hannah (Honora), John, Thomas, James, Henry, William, Hugh, Prudence and Mary.

The significant name in the will is "Henry," being evidently the same Henry who appears as the son of James Carson and Honour McIntire. It is



a fact that a Henry Carson was a soldier in the Revolutionary War. He enlisted in 1780 and served three months as private in Captain James Craig's Company, Colonel Mathew Lock's North Carolina Regiment. He was in the battle of Ramsour's Mill and a skirmish. He next enlisted and served three months as a post-rider for Major "Mt. Florence." (Possibly meant for de Montfort), the Quartermaster. A few months later he enlisted, served three months as a private in Captain John Dellinger's North Carolina Company, and was in the battle of Guilford. Residence at that time, Rowan County, N. C.

In the 78th year of his age, Henry Carson, in Weakley County, Tennessee, in 1832, secured a Revolutionary War pension. At that time, 1832, there were living in Weakley County, Theresa Carson Bradshaw and Honour Carson Atkison, sisters, who could have been the daughters of Henry Carson, and sisters of Mary Carson, who married John Travilion on the 8th day of March, 1810, and Belinda Carson, who on the same day married John McNeely, all residing at that time in Wilson County.

In the will of September 22, 1783, Andrew McIntire bequeathed property to "my kinsman Andrew, son of James McIntire."

Also in the will of November 7, 1822, John Carson mentions his Uncle James McIntire and heirs in Tennessee.

A John Carson, doubtless a brother of James, by will of November, 1812, filed in Mecklenburg County, book A, page 219, conveyed plantations, etc., and mentioned an uncle "James McIntire" and made a conveyance to brother James Carson and also conveyed land in Tennessee.

In Rowan County, North Carolina, on April 12, 1773, James Carson and Honour, willed "that the family was to remain on the plantation and that James was to have 322 acres adjoining Frederick's plantation, and conveys to son Hugh the land on Pear Creek, and made conveyance also to daughters "Prudence and Honour" and his wife Honour and son John are the executors.

Jan. 14, 1803, Will of John Carson, wills (1) to oldest daughter Honour Carson (2) wife Margaret (3) son John (4) five daughters, Honour, Eleanor, Prudence, Nancy and Margaret.

Rowan County records by Eugene H. Bean, Salisbury, N. C., 1914, lists Henry Carson, 1785; Hugh, 1789; James, 1753; William, 1761.

Carson deeds, banns, census, wills, military records, may be found for Rowan, Iredell, Mecklenburg, Morgan Counties, N. Car. Also some in Davidson, Wilson, Sumner, Weakley and other counties in Tennessee. Census of 1790 et. al.

The celebrated Kit Carson, was the son of Lindsay Carson, who was the son of William Carson, who was the son of one of the original seven brothers, Robart Carson of Rowan County, North Carolina.

### **THERESA'S BROTHERS IN NEW ORLEANS**

It was reported that Theresa Carson's father, while living in Tennessee had two sons. In the fall of a certain year the products of the farm, including hogsheads of tobacco, were loaded on a flatboat constructed by the father and the boys. The father, the two sons, and some negro slaves helping to manage the boat, started for New Orleans, by way of the Cumberland River.

After a few days out, the father became ill and returned home. The sons continued the trip to New Orleans. Arriving at that place they sold the flat-boat, the tobacco and other farm products, and the negroes. They entered the restaurant business in New Orleans and never returned. There is a legend in the family that they operated on the property which afterwards became the site of the St. Charles Hotel. When General Jackson's Army had defeated the English in the Battle of New Orleans, they gave a banquet for the entire army.

My mother related to me the story that these brothers would occasionally send to my grandmother Theresa Bradshaw, their sister, and to their mother, beautiful pieces of lace and materials for wearing apparel.

- (1) August 28, 1759, John, the Earl of Granville, to James Carson, tract of land on both sides of Grant's Creek below Alexander McCullohs line.
- (2) On November 20, 1769, James Carson and wife, Honour conveyed to John Carson, son of James and Honour, a tract of land on Grant's Creek, 320 acres.
- (3) James Carson and wife, Honour, to Thomas, a son, a tract of 320 acres.
- (4) James Carson and Honour, his wife, in No. Car., before 1753 and he died after 1773. Honour was probably a McIntire.
- (5) ROWAN COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA, April 12, 1773.  
James Carson Will: "Family to remain on plantation, I do will to my son James, 322 acres adjoining Fredericks plantation, and convey to son Hugh the land on Pear Creek, to Daughter Prudence and to Daughter Honour." Executors are his wife Honour and son John Carson.
- (6) 1784 James Carson to Hannah (Honour), John, Thomas, James, Henry, William, Hugh, Prudence, Mary.
- (7) MECKLENBURG COUNTY, NORTH CAROLINA.  
John Carson Will, Nov., 1812, registered in book A, page 219.
  - (a) To wife Sally.
  - (b) My beloved Aunt, Sarah, plantations, etc. mentioned in Uncle James McIntire's will.
  - (c) Brother James Carson.
  - (d) Land in Tenn. equally divided between my brothers and sisters.  
Executors: Job Canon and James Sample.
- (8) James Carson (Records in Davidson County Court House, Nashville, Tenn.) 1796 from State of North Carolina grant of 640 acres on Stoner's Creek.
- (9) 1784 Deed of Lindsay Carson, "I, Lindsay Carson, eldest son and heir at law of William Carson, deceased, for 310 acres of the 692 originally granted by the Earl of Granville \* \* \* 1761."
- (10) Lindsay Carson was the father of the famous scout, Kit Carson.
- (11) Henry Carson, son of James, b. 1754, was in the Revolutionary War from Rowan Co., No. Car., lived in Wilson Co., Tenn. Had four daughters—Mary—Belinda—Theresa—and Honour. Moved to Weakley Co., Tenn., and in 1832, at age of 78, secured a pension as a soldier in the Revolutionary War. Theresa and Honour lived in Weakley Co., Tenn., in 1832.



## ATKISON

**H**ONORA Carson (Honour), sister of Theresa Carson, married Williford ATKISON. Both were born in North Carolina. They later removed to Weakley County, Tennessee. They had three boys. One son, named Henry ATKISON, was born in Weakley County, Tenn., in 1834, and died 1917. He married Sally Cook about 1856. Their children were Ellen, Temp, Mary and Edward, born 1880. Edward lives near Dresden, Tennessee. His children: Brooksie, lives in Clinton, Kentucky, and Laudell, in New Richmond, Ohio. Grandchildren and great-grandchildren of Honora are Ben, Carl, Will, Festus and Jewel Sims; Eva Counsil, Bertie Sharp and Pauline Sims.

Temp married Felix Meeks and had five children: Paul, Russell, Tom, Mrs. Effie Maiden and Charlie Brooks. Mrs. Maiden resides in Dresden, Tennessee. Mary Autry had four children: Beecher, Floyd, Kletus and Noah.

Henry ATKISON, Weakley County, Tennessee, born 1834, died 1917, the father of Edward ATKISON, told me that he was a cousin of my father David Carroll Bradshaw on the mother's side. Since David Bradshaw's mother was Theresa Carson, it would be necessary for Henry ATKISON's mother to be a Carson also.

R. E. Maiden, a prominent lawyer of Dresden, Tennessee, whose widow is Effie Meek, a great granddaughter of Williford ATKISON and Honora Carson ATKISON, advised me that the wife of Williford ATKISON was Honora. If she was a sister of Theresa Carson Bradshaw, she was born Honora Carson and married Williford ATKISON. They had a son Henry, above referred to, and he, in turn, had a son Ed ATKISON, now living near Dresden. My father was next to the youngest of the family, born in 1831. It would appear, therefore, that Honora Carson who married ATKISON was 10 years younger than her sister Theresa who married David Bradshaw in 1816; and Henry Carson would have been 45 years of age when Theresa was born.

It would also further appear from banns records in Wilson County, Tennessee, that Theresa and Honora had two older sisters, Mary and Belinda who married on the same date, March 8, 1810; Mary to John Travilion and Belinda to John McNeely. Later Travilion's wife died and he married again in Wilson County. David Bradshaw, husband of Theresa, was his bondsman. It follows, therefore, I believe, that the Henry Carson of Weakley County, Tennessee, who in 1832 obtained a pension for service in the Revolutionary War, was the father of Mary, Belinda, Theresa and Honora. Since Honora is a Carson name running back to 1759, it would seem that Honora Carson ATKISON and her sister Theresa Carson Bradshaw were descendants of James and Honour Carson, he being one of the seven brothers from Ireland who came to Rowan County, North Carolina, and died sometime after 1773. This fact would also establish definite, though remote relationship to Kit Carson, who was a descendant of Robart Carson, one of the seven brothers who lived in Rowan County.

## STOVALL FAMILY RECORDS

**G**EORGE Stovall m. Joan: Recorded birth of son Bartholomew at meeting of Friends in Surrey at Guildford, June 24, 1665. Bartholomew came to America in 1684.

Bartholomew Stovall m. Ann Burton, 1693. Their son John Stovall was born sometime before 1721, the year of his father's death, in what is now Powhattan Co., Va., but was then a part of Henrico. He bought land in Goochland Co., Va., in 1743. In 1750 he bought his first land in Granville Co., N. C. His son Josiah moved to Georgia after the Revolution. Josiah settled in Lincoln Co., Ga., where he died.

John Stovall m. Dorcus, had 8 sons and 3 daughters: Josiah, Bartholomew, John, Jr., William, George, Thomas, Drury, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mrs. Owen Griffin, Mrs. Aaron Pinson. (Given names of daughters not known.) John died in 1781.

Josiah Stovall m. Mary Hicks, 1768, in Va. Had 19 children: Mary, Charles, Josiah, Jane, Priscilla, Drury, Ralph, Annie, Elizabeth, Rebecca, Henry, Thomas, Joseph, Sarah, William, Lewis, Gilbert, John, Stephen.

Mary Hicks was born in Virginia in 1751, while Governor Dinwiddie ruled the colony. She was married to Josiah Stovall in 1768. In 1771, while living in Granville County, North Carolina, Josiah and three of his brothers, Drury, William and John, Jr., belonged to Colonel Richard Henderson's Regiment of Foot, in Capt. Yancey's company. Later they served in the militia as privates during the Revolutionary War.

After the close of the War, the family moved to Lincoln County, Georgia, where Josiah served as Captain in a company raised for protection against the Creek Indians. In 1798 Josiah Stovall died, leaving seventeen children. These children Mary Hicks Stovall reared alone. When they were grown, and some of them married, the family decided to go into Mississippi Territory, which had recently been opened for settlers. The trip was made by covered wagon. They settled in Marion County and built homes of logs.

In 1812 a new war was begun, and Governor Holmes ordered preparations. Four of Mary Stovall's sons enrolled with the Mississippi troops, besides a number of grandsons and several sons-in-law. After the war, the family moved on to the West in Mississippi. Mary went to live with her daughter, Elizabeth Stovall Tatum, at Mississippi Springs, where she died on December 12, 1845, at the age of over 93.

Lewis Stovall m. Margaret Jones, May 8, 1816, in Marion Co. Had children: William C., Newton, Jones Harvey, Martha and Sarah.

Martha Stovall m. William G. Meredith. Had children: Emily Frances, William, Mary Celestia, Newton, Jr., and Margaret Antonia.

Emily Frances Meredith m. David Carroll Bradshaw. One of their sons was De E. Bradshaw.

Ralph, son of Josiah, was married twice: First to Martha Herrington, and after her death to Sarah Tynes. By the first wife, he had: Emily (m. Dr. W. M. Pritchard), Rebecca (m. 1818 to Thos. C. Harvey), Elizabeth (m. 1818 to Thos. Jones), Joseph (m. 1838 to Sarah Fortner), Carroll, Nancy (m. Dur-



ham), William W. (m. 1837 to Jane Ratliff). By his second wife, he had Walter Ralph (m. Sarah ———), and Sarah Elizabeth (m. 1854 to Wm. Smylie).

Lewis Stovall, son of Josiah, married Margaret Jones. She died in 1862, and her will, filed in Carroll Co., Miss., mentions sons: Wm. C.; Newton; Jones H. (arvey); daughter, Martha Meredith (wife of William G. Meredith); grandson Lewis Hardy Robinson (this daughter was named Sarah). Newton moved to Attala Co., married Mary B.———. He served in Co. I, 18th Miss. Cav. In the same company was Newton, Jr. Jones Harvey married in 1858 Penelope Bagley. He served in Co. A, First Bat. Cav. William C. married Rebecca Rundell in Carroll Co., in 1841.

Josiah Stovall, son of John, b. 1749, in Va.; m. Mary Hicks, (b. Nov. 20, 1751; d. Dec. 12, 1845) in Va., in 1768; d. about 1798, Warren Co., Ga. Issue:

Mary, b. 1769, in N. C.; m. Jones, settled in Marion Co., Miss. Descendants located.

Josiah, m. Sarah Fortner, license in Raymond, Chancery Clerk Office.

Jane, (Polly), m. Chiles, later m. Lewis B. Holloway; d. 1871 at Terry, Miss. Lewis B. Holloway was born in Edgefield Dist., S. C., 1792; soldier of War of 1812. One of the founders of the Clinton, Miss., Baptist Church; one of the early settlers of that Church at Jackson, Miss.

Priscilla, b. 1774, in N. C.; m. John Harvey in Ga. about 1790. John Harvey belonged to the N. C. family of Harveys. Settled in Marion County, Miss. Left many descendants. Harveys, Thompsons, Lewis', etc.

Charlie m. Martha ——— in Ga.; settled in Marion Co. Soldier of War 1812, Nixon's Regiment. Descendants numerous in Hinds Co.

Charlie had the following children: Simeon, Angelina, Caroline and Eveline. Simeon m. Lucy Jenkins, and they had children: Charles, William, Virginia, Millenium, Elizabeth, Seaborn and Henry T. Henry T. Stovall m. Sarah Elizabeth Wells, and they had four children, Robbie E., Henry Allen, Sarah Virginia and William Earnest. Miss Robbie Stovall, who now lives at 325 Jennings Street, Jackson, Mississippi, has given me much information regarding the Stovall family.

(It will be noted that mother mentions Dr. Washington Lafayette Stovall of Winona, Mississippi, as her second cousin. His great-grandson, Dr. W. L. Stovall of Houston, Texas, recently wrote me that Dr. Washington Stovall had three sons and one daughter: Herman L. Stovall, Benoit, Miss.; Charlie Stovall, died young; Dr. Collins D. Stovall, died in 1931, and Anna Stovall Vesey, Miami, Florida. Dr. Collins Stovall had four children: Collins Decatur, Jr., died in childhood; Virginia Stovall Kilpatrick, Inez Stovall Ritenour and Dr. W. L. Stovall.)

Ralph, b. 1776 in N. C.; m. 1st Martha Herrington in Ga., 1794; 2nd Sarah Tynes, Miss. Terr.; settled in Pike Co.; later Hinds, where he died in 1841.

Annie, b. 1786; m. Richard Ratliff in Ga., 1805; d. China Grove, 1825. Many descendants in Hinds and Pike Counties.

Annie Stovall Ratliff and Richard Ratliff had a son, William, who married Jane Davis. They had a son, William T., born Sept. 17, 1835, who married Mary Olive Cook. They had a son, Percy Cook Ratliff, who married Annie J. Beasley. Their children, who are now living, are Alma Ratliff Gray, Paul D. Ratliff, Jeanette Ratliff and Mary Ratliff. Miss Mary Ratliff, who now lives in Raymond, Miss., has given me much of the information relative to the Stovall family.

Elizabeth, b. 1787; m. LeRoy Tatum of Pike Co. Tatum's people came from N. C.; descendants of Captain Howell Tatum. Elizabeth Tatum died 1880; buried in Terry, Miss. Many descendants still living in Marion Co.

Drury settled at Columbia, Miss., 1813. Married Lucy Wright. Soldier of War of 1812, Nixon's Reg. Descendants still living in Marion Co.

Rebecca, m. Tatum, father of LeRoy Tatum, who married Elizabeth.

Stephen, no record.

Henry, settled in Pike Co. Records burned.

Thomas, d. in New Orleans.

Joseph, said to have died young.

William, married Martha Tatum; settled in Marion Co.

Sarah, m. Elisha Holmes. Settled Holmesville, Miss. Descendants located in Pike and Walthall Counties.

Lewis, m. Margaret Jones on May 8, 1816, in Marion Co., Miss. See preceding page.

Gilbert, b. Sept. 24, 1794; m. Ruth Spencer, Nov. 9, 1815, at Columbia, Miss. Soldier of War of 1812, Nixon's Reg. Many descendants in Hinds Co.

John, m. Elizabeth Jones; settled in Columbia, Miss., 1813. Soldier of War of 1812, Nixon's Reg. His descendants still occupy the old home in Columbia, Miss.

## REVOLUTIONARY RECORD

**J**OSIAH Stovall—private in State Militia of North Carolina. See State Records of North Carolina by Clark, Vol. 22, page 163. Also Vol 9, pages 95, 96 and 97—Capt. Jas. Yancey Co. of Foot—Col. Richard Henderson Reg., in 1771—privates, Drury Stovall, William Stovall, Josiah Stovall, John Stovall, Jr. And Vol. 22, pages 176-177—the following took oath in County Line District:

John Stovall  
Drury Stovall  
Bartholomew Stovall  
Josiah Stovall  
John Stovall, Jr.



## LETTERS FROM EMILY FRANCES MEREDITH BRADSHAW

Sage, Ark., March 11, 1897.

Dear Son:

I will give you the names of some of my relatives.

You can write to my uncles, Newton and William Carroll Stovall, Vaiden, Carroll County, Miss.

Dr. Washington Stovall, Winona, Miss., is a second cousin of mine.

One of my great aunts married a Silverburge. They lived in Canton, Miss. He was a merchant.

I think the Pleasants lived in Italla County, Miss.

The Burdons lived in Hinds Co., Miss.

These names are Grandma Stovall's sisters' husbands.

Grandpa Stovall only had one sister. She didn't have any children. Her husband's name was Prichard. They lived in Jackson or Canton, Miss. I don't know where any of them live now.

With love, your mother,

MRS. D. C. BRADSHAW.

(From letter, March 12)

Dear Son:

My great grandma Jones was a Harvey. I suppose they lived in Georgia. My grandma Stovall said she was 12 years old when she left Georgia. She lived in Georgia at the time of Creek Indian Massacre at Ft. Mims (Ala.) (1813).

The Stovalls were of Scotch descent.

I don't know the date of my father's birth.

My father's brother, Junior Meredith, went to Illinois. He was the only own brother my father had living when he was married. I don't know whether he has any half brothers or not. He had a stepmother. Father left his father at the age of 16 years.

My grandpa Meredith lived in Rutherford County, Tenn., near Murfreesboro.

I think grandma Herrington was on my grandpa Stovall's side of the house.

I do not know what my great-great-grandfather Herrington's name was. I do not know whether he was in the Revolutionary War.

Grandma lived in Mississippi when I was a child. I think grandpa Stovall was a descendant of grandma Herrington.

My grandfather, Lewis Stovall, helped move the Choctaw Indians to Indian Territory. He bought land from Choctaw Indians.

I have not seen any of the Stovalls since the war.

My father was of Welsh descent. My great-great-grandma Herrington lived in time of the Revolutionary War. The Tories would go to her house and rob her of her clothing and threatened to kill her children if she did not give up the clothing.

These are my grandma Stovall's sisters' names:

Aunt Nancy Massy  
Sallie Silverburge  
Betsy Stovall  
Rachel Pleasant  
Mary Clowers  
Ruth Pleasant  
Serrena Hite  
Lucinda Bedon

I had three uncles—my mother's brothers, William, Newton and Harvey Stovall.

My mother had but one sister to live to be grown. She married General Robertson, near Little Rock, Arkansas. He died. She married a second time. His name was Hogan. She had one son by Robertson. His name was Hardy. My aunt died near Little Rock, Arkansas.

Your mother,

MRS. D. C. BRADSHAW.

### THE MEREDITHS

THE Merediths have been important citizens in the United States since colonial times. They have appeared as poets, novelists, school teachers, editors, publishers, doctors, preachers and state officials in every State of the Union. One of the most outstanding members of the family was Samuel Meredith, American patriot, the first Treasurer of the United States, born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, in 1740; died March 10, 1817. He entered the Colonial Army as a major in the American Revolution. He took part in several battles. Was made Brigadier General for gallant services. He gave 10,000 pounds in silver (equal to \$50,000) for carrying on the War. He was exiled from Philadelphia when the British occupied it.

Samuel Meredith served in Congress from 1787 to 1788. In 1789 he became the first Treasurer of the U. S. and advanced to the Government of the U. S. \$20,000, and later \$120,000 for which he was never reimbursed. He remained in the office of Treasurer until 1801.

Even though the Meredith family is a prominent one in America, we cannot trace relationship.

There is a tradition that three Meredith brothers came to America before the Revolutionary War. One went North, the other South, and the one in Virginia or North Carolina married an Indian. Wherever found, the Merediths are substantial, earnest and devoted to duty.

The branch of the Meredith family from which the Bradshaws are descended were known in Rutherford County, Tenn., about 1807, when a Meredith married a Miss Herd. Three children were born to them: Junior, about 1808; another boy about 1810, (cannot give his name) and William G. Meredith, 1812.



Will of William Meredith, "I, William Meredith, of Wilson County, February, 1808, make and publish this my last will and testament . . . give and bequeath to my son Samuel the whole of my property." W. M. Meredith, Jr., witness

1797 Benjamin Meredith. "R. D. Barry of the heirs of Benjamin Meredith . . . on the west fork of Stone's River (Near Murfreesboro), adjoining entry of S. D. Barry entry warrant No. 4387."

Dec. 29, 1799 "Redmond D. Barry . . . of the heirs of Benjamin Meredith, enters 640 acres on both sides of Doe Creek where the Ft. Blount Road crosses."

Meredith History of North Carolina, Volume 1.

William Meredith and Alex Nelson, Ensigns from Salisbury District, for Battalions ordered by Provincial Congress at Halifax, 4th April, 1776.

#### SURRY COUNTY, N. C. MARRIAGE ABSTRACTS

Daniel Meredith to Hannah Cooke—1787.

Wilson Meredith to Rebecca Noblet—1792.

#### ORANGE COUNTY, N. CAR. MARRIAGE BONDS

March 28, 1785

Henry Meredith to Milley Nelson

#### TENNESSEE MARRIAGE RECORDS WILSON COUNTY

George Whitson to Polly Meredith, Feb. 25, 1809.

Thomas Smith to Sarah Meredith, Dec. 14, 1807.

Whitefield Moore to Catharine Meredith, Dec. 27, 1819.

#### DAVIDSON COUNTY, NASHVILLE DEEDS

James Meredith, 640 acres from Jonathan Jacobs, 1798.

James Meredith from Thomas Garrett, 400 acres on Big Harpeth,  
1803-1804.

(I make no conclusion, but give the information so that a more earnest worker may gather the facts.)

Lewis Stovall m. Margaret Jones on May 8, 1816 in Miss. They had a daughter, Martha, b. 1819, who m. William G. Meredith in 1836. William G. Meredith and wife, Martha, had children as follows:

Emily Frances Meredith, b. Apr. 3, 1837, in Carroll Co., Miss.; m. David Carroll Bradshaw, at West Point, Ark., in 1856.

William Meredith, m. Helen Rogers.

Mary Celestia Meredith, m. John Lafayette Needham.

Junior Newton Meredith, m. Miss Matt Walker, a Miss. girl.

Margaret Antonia Meredith, m. Louis A. McKinnon.

Martha Meredith, widow of William G. Meredith, m. J. R. Buckley. They had two children: Emma Geneva and Martha Valerie Buckley.

William Meredith, son of Martha Stovall and William G. Meredith, m. a Helen Rogers. They had no children. She died and was buried at West Point. He married again twenty years later. They had two children, a girl and a boy, Edward. They went to Waco, Texas (perhaps Houston). When last heard from they were at Tyler, Texas. William has been dead many years. He lost sight of an eye, when a child, from a knife blade being stuck in his eye-ball.

Mary Celestia Meredith m. John Lafayette Needham. They had two children, Effie and William. Mr. Needham was killed in the Battle of Vicksburg. Celestia Needham went to Texas to reside. Effie died in 1885.

Junior Newton Meredith m. Miss Matt Walker, a Mississippi girl. They had one child, Hardy. They also moved to Waco and/or Tyler, Texas. Standing in front of some negroes chopping wood, when he was a child, a chip hit him in one eye and destroyed it.

Margaret Antonia Meredith m. Louis A. McKinnon. They had one son, Lonnie. They lived at Newport, Ark. Lonnie was a newsboy on the train from Newport to Batesville and Cushman, forty years ago. He was run over by the train at Batesville and killed. Later on the McKinnons moved to Louisiana, where she died. She was buried by the side of her son in Dogwood Cemetery below West Point, in White County, Arkansas. She was so small that she wore a No. 12 child's shoe in her adult life.

There were two Buckley children. Emma Geneva Buckley was the older and the half-sister of those just mentioned. She married Wm. Haskell Taylor of West Point. They had two children, Maggie and Emmett. She died about thirty-five years ago. Prior to her death she lived near Mt. Vernon, Arkansas. The Taylors at one time lived at Clinton, Arkansas.

Martha Valerie Buckley-Kauffman, living at Stroud, Oklahoma, was eighty-five years of age on the 18th of October, 1939. She wrote me about that time: "I married Allan Dillinger, a son of old Dr. Dillinger, on Lefferty Creek, Izard Co. We had two girls, Martha Elizabeth and Virginia Ann Frances. My younger daughter, Virginia Ann Frances Dillinger, m. Joseph Leonard Stringer, both now dead. She was buried at Stuart, Ark., about thirty-three years ago. He died in 1935 and is buried near Benton, Kentucky. They have four living children: Nolen A. Stringer, b. 1891; Simon B. Stringer, b. 1895, both World War veterans; Ammon C. Stringer, b. 1897; Zella Frances m. Mr. Schuller, b. 1899.

"Nolen A. Stringer m. Mabel Cline in 1920. They live at Parkersburg, West Virginia. They have eleven children and one grandchild. They are: I. Frances, now Mrs. Ernest Pugh, b. 1921 (she has one daughter, Nancy Fay Pugh). II. David Leroy, b. 1922. III. Clyde Burt, b. 1924. IV. Floy Delle, b. 1925. V. Ora Joe Arlist, b. 1927. VI and VII. Twins, Mattie Rosie Lee and Mollie Anna Lee, b. 1929. VIII. Jerry Elmer, b. 1931. IX. Donald Car, b. 1934. X. Howard Paul, b. 1937, and XI. Nina, b. March 17, 1940.

"Simon B. Stringer m. in 1919 to Sarah Howland, and they lived at Wynona, Oklahoma. They have four children: Gladys, b. 1920; Marie, b. 1922; Charlie, b. 1924, and Edna Jean, b. 1931.



"Ammon C. Stringer m. Miss Floy Gregory and they live at 1324 Clay Street, Cincinnati, Ohio. They have three girls: Euna Bell, b. 1927; Lillian Virginia, b. 1929, and Vera Elizabeth, b. 1931.

"Zella Frances Stringer m. in 1915, Paul J. Schuller, and they live at Route 4, Box 18, North Little Rock, Arkansas. They have five children: Paul Raymond, b. 1918; Herman Ammon, b. 1920; Muriel Mitchell, b. 1922; Zella Ann Marie, b. 1929, and Nora Valeria, b. 1934."

Mrs. Mattie Kauffman's oldest daughter, Martha Elizabeth Dillinger, m. a Mitchell. She had one son, Virgil. She has been dead a great many years and nothing is known of the child.

Martha Valeria Buckley-Dillinger later married M. V. Kauffman, reared in Baden-Baden, Germany, with whom she lived happily for many years. He died in 1921. She had a rather tragic life. She ran a boarding house in Walnut Ridge, Arkansas. For a number of years she operated a boarding house for manganese miners and operators in the neighborhood of Cushman, Arkansas. She also ran a railroad eating house at Cotter, Ark. She operated an eating house at Pilcher, Oklahoma. At different times and in different places she has made her way with remarkable ability. Always she earnestly devoted herself to her work. She was married when only sixteen and with little schooling, but blessed with a long life she had gotten along well and was a fine auntie. I have visited her at Cushman and at Cotter, Arkansas. She lived with my mother in Arkansas the last few years of mother's life. Martha Kauffman died March 20, 1940, at Davenport, Oklahoma.

### ISOM W. WILLIAMS FAMILY

ISOM W. Williams was born in Whytheville, Virginia, February 9, 1817, and died at Pineville, Missouri, Feb. 23, 1882, as the result of a tree limb falling on him accidentally while he was walking in a forest. His wife, Mary Painter, was born October 10, 1817, and died April 16, 1881. She was a daughter of Nancy Burkholder who was the wife of James Painter. The father and mother of Nancy were Newton Burkholder and wife who lived in Virginia. They objected to the daughter marrying James Painter who was not so highly regarded, and when they did marry, Nancy was forever disowned by her family.

James Painter established a home in Botetourt County, Virginia, building it on the banks of the James River near Natural Bridge, where all their children were born. The grandfathers Williams and Painter were in the Revolutionary War. They were quite young men when it closed.

The Burkholders were an interesting family. They claim kinship with Sir Isaac Newton; hence the father's name of Newton Burkholder. There was also another relative in the family whose name was Isaac Burkholder. The claim was that the original mother Burkholder was a cousin of Sir Isaac Newton, the English physicist, who was born December 25th (Christmas), 1641. He was regarded as a revolutionary scientist of his day. The Soviet Union, Russia, celebrates his birthday.

Mary Painter and Isom W. Williams moved from their respective homes to Tennessee before they were married at Rogersville about 1840. All the

Isom W. Williams' children were born in Rogersville, which was quite a city at that time. It was a college town.

The Painters were from a highly respected family in Tennessee. They were quite wealthy and some of the members of the family owned many negro slaves. One of the Painter family married a Gillespie and after the family fortune had dissolved, she moved to Van Buren, Arkansas, where she lived until long after 1900, she being much over ninety years of age at the time of her death.

Newton Burkholder and wife.

Nancy Burkholder m. James Painter.

Mary Painter, b. Oct. 10, 1817; d. Apr. 16, 1881.

Married

Isom W. Williams, b. Feb. 9, 1817; d. Feb. 23, 1882.

Children:

Ellen Mary Williams, b. Dec. 31, 1841.

Married, 1858,

John Gideon Goodrich.

Children:

Edwin G. Goodrich, b. Oct. 24, 1862; d. Aug. 30, 1864.

Freddie Goodrich, b. Aug. 29, 1864; d. Sept. 10, 1864.

(Mr. Goodrich died 1868 and Ellen Mary, on Aug. 26, 1872, married John Jay Shorthill, b. Dec. 24, 1824; d. 1878.)

One child:

Nellie Gertrude Shorthill, b. June 6, 1874.

Nannie Jane Williams, b. 1843; d. 1935.

Married 1st Leonard, 2nd Dr. Means, 3rd Chenowith.

One child:

Fannie May Leonard.

Sarah Frances Williams, b. Dec. 17, 1845; d. June, 1934.

Married Wash. E. Smith.

Children:

Lillian Smith-O'Hara, Springfield, Mo.

Elmer Smith, d. Mar. 16, 1935.

Grandchildren:

Max O'Hara; resides in Texas.

Margaret Summerville Williams, b. Feb. 3, 1848; d. March 3, 1900.

Married William Morrow, Purdy, Missouri.

Children:

Horace, b. Oct. 13, 1869; d. Feb. 25, 1898.

Freddie, b. Sept. 7, 1871; d. —.

Ernest, b. May 20, 1873; d. June 20, 1885.

Grandchildren:

Blanche E. Morrow, b. Apr. 28, 1896.

Lillian E. Morrow, b. Dec. 25, 1897; d. 1898.



Charles A. Williams, b. May 8, 1850; d. 1918.

Married Georgia E. Adams, b. Newton Co., Mo., daughter of Wm. Cartright Adams and Margaret Weems-Adams.

Children:

Ethel Williams, b. Sept. 6, 1876.

Glen Eugene Williams, b. April 16, 1901.

May Williams-Green, b. Feb. 22, 1889.

Grandchildren:

Bert Williams, son of Ethel, b. Aug., 1901.

Rose Ann Williams, daughter of G. Eugene, b. Sept. 16, 1926.

All live in Purdy, Mo., except May Green, who lives in Magnolia, Ark., and Bert, who lives in Washington City.

Horace Rice Williams, b. Sept. 11, 1852; d. Mar. 16, 1901.

Married Alice Blankenship. Some Blankenships live in Cassville, Mo.

Children:

H. R. (Raymond) Williams, b. 1886.

Grandchildren:

Horace

Stanley

Angeline

(All live in Cassville, Mo.)

Caroline Simpson Williams, b. May 16, 1855; d. 1934.

Married Thos. J. Smith.

Children:

Roy Smith

Maude Smith-Stokes (lives in Geber, Calif.)

Bessie Smith-Church

Grandchildren:

Ellington Smith

Lewis Smith

Jeanne Smith

Doris Church

(All live in California.)

Anna Williams-Alexander, b. May 16, 1855; d. June 4, 1940.

Blanche Alexander, b. Sept. 2, 1894; lives in Purdy, Mo.

## MOTHER BROWN

**E**LLEN Mary Williams, the mother of Nellie Shorthill Bradshaw, was born December 31, 1841, at Rogersville, Tennessee.

When Ellen Mary was 16 years of age, the family with household goods and effects took passage on a flatboat down the Holston River to the Tennessee, down the Tennessee River until they reached the Ohio, and then down the Ohio River into the Mississippi and down the "Father of Waters" until they reached the mouth of the Arkansas River. There they took passage on a steamboat for Van Buren, Arkansas. From there they made an overland trip to southwest Missouri. They located in the neighborhood of Pineville, Missouri, just across the Arkansas line, north of Bentonville, Arkansas. There the chil-

dren grew to maturity and there most of them were married and some of them were buried. In about a year after reaching Pineville, Missouri, she married John Gideon Goodrich, a young lawyer.

Shortly thereafter Goodrich joined the forces with the Southern Confederacy and was assigned to the Commissary Department. About 1864 he was assigned to Ft. Smith, Arkansas, in charge of the Commissary Department. Her two sons, one, two years old, and the other, only a few days old, died within ten days of each other and are buried at Ft. Smith.

When the Federals came into possession of Ft. Smith, southern sympathizers were in a dilemma. Through a Federal officer, Dr. Chenoweth, a beau of hers in former days in Missouri, she got permission to go through the Union Army lines. She went down the Arkansas River in a boat with fence rails nailed around it, which was fired on a number of times, but she finally reached the Mississippi River, and thence to Hannibal, Missouri, the ancestral home of Mr. Goodrich. She remained with this family until the war ended. Mr. Goodrich, having died in 1868, she returned to southwest Missouri, and engaged in teaching school in and around Pineville, Missouri.

She married John Jay Shorthill, born about 1824 in Pennsylvania. He was a Baptist minister who had been in the United States Army. Ellen Mary was a Methodist and an ardent Southerner. They lived very happily together. He was a graduate of Glade Run Academy, Pa., and was valedictorian of his class in 1857.

They taught school together in southwest Missouri. They acquired property in Southwest City, a town in the extreme southwest corner of Missouri, with Indian Territory on one side and the State of Arkansas on the other, their little property being in Missouri.

Nellie Shorthill was born of this marriage in 1874. Rev. John Jay Shorthill died in 1877. Ellen Mary, being left to provide for herself and her daughter, continued to teach school and give music lessons. Having been blest with a musical gift and education, she found opportunity to express it in that remote community.

She had many experiences with the Indians who lived in the Indian Territory adjoining their property, but she was never seriously disturbed.

In the hope of being better able to care for her daughter, Mrs. Shorthill married Doctor Albert Gallatin Brown. They lived in Southwest City, Missouri; Cherokee, Kansas; Caney, Kansas; Siloam Springs and Little Rock, Arkansas.

Ellen Mary acted as matron or dean of girls for the Little Rock University, her daughter Nellie attending the school at the time.

Mother Brown assisted in the rearing and instructing of our children. All of them were as much devoted to her as if she were their own mother. She in return gave them unrestrained love.

She was a devoted Methodist, engaged in directing choirs and teaching music, and as teacher and superintendent of Sunday Schools. Her daughter, Nellie, hearing her teach music pupils, was able to read music at three years of age.



She told her grandchildren of her contacts with the Indians. Many times she related to them occurrences and disputes with soldiers. More enlightening and more interesting and pleasant were the charming day by day stories of the happenings on the flatboat going through Muscle Shoals and on other portions of the river, which she told our children. She was familiar with horses and mules and cattle. She had a courageous heart and was not afraid to do or dare. Her life was filled with surprises and hardships, with joys and sorrows, with successes and defeats.

Two married granddaughters, Melba Dawson and Ellen Frances Zerbe, were residing in New York, each with a child. In June, 1927, they were returning to our home in Omaha to visit their grandmother who was troubled with high blood pressure. What a great joy we had in the prospect of their coming, Mother Brown probably more than any of us. She was able to walk around the house. Her granddaughters with their babies had reached Chicago and were taking a daylight train to Omaha. Mother Brown, in the afternoon, was walking around the house upstairs, to see that every arrangement had been properly made to take care of each granddaughter and her child. She returned to her room, where her daughter Nellie was arranging flowers, and sat down on the bedside, and leaned back for a moment, and then said: "Good-bye, Nellie," and dropped over on the bed and passed into that dreamless sleep which knows no awakening.

She was buried in Oakland Cemetery, Little Rock, Arkansas, by the side of her grandson, De Emmett, Jr.

If I could, I would not describe the grief of the two grandchildren whom she had so tenderly helped to rear, who had hoped to look upon her living face with joy.

### JOHN J. SHORTHILL

(See history of Indiana County, Pa., by Steward, 1918, Vol. 1, page 748. At D. A. R. Library, Washington, D. C., for Shorthill history.)

**J**OHN Jay Shorthill was the valedictorian at Glade Run Academy, near Dayton, Pennsylvania, in 1857. He was from Valley Home, Pennsylvania. John Jay Shorthill became a Baptist minister. He was pastor of the churches at Plumville, Indiana Co., from 1857 to 1861. In 1862, he became pastor of Punxsutawney, same county, and remained there until 1869. After the Civil War, in 1870, he reached Honey Creek, Mo., where he was pastor. His name appears in the list of Baptist ministers of Missouri at Honey Creek until 1876. (He died 1877.)

Census of 1850 shows Dennis Shorthill and Leonard Hetrick, farmer, lived in Clarion County. It was known that a Shorthill girl married a Hetrick.

John Jay Shorthill must have gone from that county before the census was taken.

John J. Shorthill, son of Dennis and Jane, had sisters Mary Ann, Nancy and Josephine.

John J. Shorthill married a widow, Nellie Goodrich nee Williams, in 1873 in southwest Missouri, at Pineville.

They had one child, Nellie, who was born June 6, 1874; married De E. Bradshaw. Children: Melba, De Emmett, Ellen Frances.

## DAWSON

THE Dawson family, of which John Burnette Dawson is a descendant, dates back to 1626 in this country. The Dawson ancestors obtained a grant of land from Lord Baltimore and settled in Maryland on the grant, called a "manor," the ownership of which has been in the family continuously since the grant was made. There is an old Bible in the family, an English edition, apparently brought to the Colonies by a Captain Dawson. The town of Dawson, Maryland, was named for him.

On this farm or manor, the old oak boxes with "Cephas Dawson" branded or burned in them are to be observed. These boxes carried the household goods from Dawson, Maryland, to the farm. The original manor house and buildings are on Yough Creek. A mill was built there by Cephas Dawson, as was a blacksmith shop. In this shop he forged the nails for his buildings. He also established a lumber and grist mill and wool carding factory, all of which machinery was operated by water power. Only the spring house is left of those original buildings, but the present buildings are very old. The house was built around the original Dutch oven which opened into each of two rooms. All of the old mill buildings and machinery are still on Yough Valley Manor.

Nelson R. Dawson was born in Oakland, Maryland, March 17, 1815. He married Elizabeth Weidner, who was born in Sandusky County, Ohio, March 20, 1829. Her father and mother were said to have come from Holland and were also known as Van Weidner. From this union Lester L. Dawson was born in Keosauqua, Iowa, June 20, 1873.

John C. Black was born September 12, 1830, the child of Elizabeth Wilson and Jacob Black. John C. married Mary Ann Evans of Mossy Gap, Kentucky, at the foot of the Cumberland Mountains. She was born September 20, 1852. Her father was John R. Evans. John C. and Mary Ann had a daughter, Dora Belle, born in Park County, Indiana, February 10, 1875. Apparently her father and mother had married and resided for some years in Kentucky, although she was born in Indiana.

L. L. Dawson and Dora B. Black married at Ottumwa, Iowa, June 28, 1894. John Burnette Dawson, who married Melba Bradshaw, was the third child of this union.

## A GENEALOGICAL RECORD OF THE ZERBE FAMILY

THE Zerbe family were originally Norsemen and natives of ancient Scandinavia (that great tract north of Germany comprising Denmark, Norway, Sweden, Iceland and the Danish Archipelago).

The tribal name like the Gauls, Goths, Normans, Teutons and others of the early races was "Serbi," and their Coat of Arms, a Knight with the heraldic device "To Serve." They were the retainers of the Duke of Holstein, ruler of the princely German house of that name, which includes the royal line of Denmark, and other collateral royal branches.

Holstein on the North Sea, a duchy of North Germany, belonged to Denmark, but is now an adjunct of Prussia and known through its alliance with



Schleswig as a province of Schleswig-Holstein, its limits being circumscribed through the frequent changes of the boundaries of Northern Europe, brought about by the Roman conquerors.

Norsemen became more or less a nomadic race. They made war upon the southern countries, and this led them into frequent migratory expeditions. They besieged Paris in 885. Charles "The Fat" bribed them to withdraw their forces instead of opening a conflict with them. In 894 Arnulf made war upon the Norsemen, afterward entered Italy to settle the quarrel between the rival claimants to the crown. Some of the defeated Norsemen accompanied his army. Among them were listed some Zerbes.

AUGUST ZERBE, born 1574, was a descendant of these Zerbes. He went from Vienna, Austria, to Italy with the Austrian army. After the wars he became a prominent merchant, trading with a fleet of his own vessels on the Mediterranean and high seas.

CHRISTIAN ZERBE, born 1599, a son of August Zerbe, was born in Mecklenburg (North Germany) between the Baltic, Prussian dominion, West-hanover and Luebeck, before it was divided into the Grand Duchies of Schwerin and Strelitz.

GEORGE ZERBE, born 1633. He and a brother, John, were sons of Christian Zerbe.

JOHN PHILLIP ZERBE, born 1654. He and his brothers George and Wilhelm were sons of George Zerbe. He settled in France and came from Paris, where some of his children were born, to Alsace, near Strasburg. John had eight sons and fled to Switzerland after the Edict of Nantes.

LORENTZ ZERBE, born 1687. Lorentz was one of the eight sons of John Phillip Zerbe. He and two brothers, Martin and John Phillip, sailed from Rotterdam the day before Christmas, 1709, for the province of New York in the English Colonies of North America. Upon arrival, Martin and John Phillip located in Annesburg, province of New York. From there they went into the northern part of New York province, and Canada, and fought in the "Queen Ann Wars," after which they returned to Chester County, Pennsylvania. Lorentz, upon arriving, went directly to Chester County, Pennsylvania. His children were John, Benjamin, Phillip, Peter and Margaret.

PHILLIP ZERBE, I, born 1717. Phillip was one of the sons of Lorentz Zerbe. He was born in Heidelberg Township (now in Schuylkill County, Pennsylvania). He came to this side of the Blue Mountain in 1760, and settled in Pinegrove Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania.

PHILLIP ZERBE, II, born October 23, 1765; died October 13, 1831. Phillip was the son of Phillip Zerbe, I. He bought and lived on the old homestead adjoining Hetzel's church. He was granted a warrant for a tract of land from the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania, May the 8th, 1798, called "Good Intent," to be held in trust for the Lutheran Congregation, and upon which tract was built Hetzel's church.

JOHN ZERBE, born April 17, 1795, and died April 15, 1863. John was the son of Phillip Zerbe, II. His wife's name was Magdalena. They lived on

a farm three miles east of Pinegrove, Pa., but moved to Indiana before the Civil War. Both died and were buried at Denver, Ind. The children in this family were Phillip, Philopena, John Lutry, Catherine, Daniel and Christina.

JOHN LUTRY ZERBE, born October 20, 1820, and died October 18, 1884. John L. was the son of John Zerbe. His wife's name was Mary Ann Gebert. His brothers and sisters were Johnathan, Rosina, Kathina, Samuel, Michael and Frank. He moved west of Mechanicsville, Cedar County, Iowa, where he farmed and bred and fed livestock. Mason Gebert was the son of John L. Zerbe.

MASON GEBERT ZERBE, born March 18, 1861. Mason Gebert was the son of John L. Zerbe. There were fourteen children in the family. Six of the children died in infancy. The others were Andrew Jackson, William Edwin, Lewis, Caroline, Amanda, Emmaline and Angaline. Mason Gebert was married to Sarah Elizabeth Spelts November 16, 1898, at Milford, Neb. She was born March 5, 1873, at David City, Butler County, Neb.

MASON SPELTS ZERBE, I, born September 2, 1899, in South Omaha, Neb. He is the son of Mason Gebert Zerbe. There is one other child in the family, Hazel Octavia Zerbe, born May 12, 1901. Mason Spelts Zerbe was married to Ellen Frances Bradshaw, May 30, 1924, at Council Bluffs, Iowa. Ellen Frances was born January 10, 1905, at Little Rock, Ark. Two children have been born to them: De Emmett Bradshaw Zerbe, born August 10, 1925, and Mason Spelts Zerbe, II, born October 24, 1930.

Note.—This record is taken from the "Blue Book of Schuylkill County," (Pennsylvania) by Mrs. Ella Zerbe Elliott of Pottsville, Pa. This book was copyrighted in 1916 by Press of Pottsville, Pa., "Republican." Schuylkill County is 80 miles northwest of Philadelphia and 40 miles northeast of Harrisburg. The county seat is Pottsville.

A record of the direct descent of De Emmett Bradshaw Zerbe and Mason Spelts Zerbe, II, through their male lineage:

De Emmett Bradshaw Zerbe, born August 10, 1925.

Mason Spelts Zerbe, II, born October 24, 1930.

Mason Spelts Zerbe, I, born September 2, 1899.

Mason G. Zerbe, born March 18, 1861.

John L. Zerbe, born October 20, 1820.

John Zerbe, born April 17, 1795.

Phillip Zerbe, II, born October 23, 1765.

Phillip Zerbe, I, born 1717.

Lorentz Zerbe, born 1687.

John Phillip Zerbe, born 1654.

George Zerbe, born 1633.

Christian Zerbe, born 1599.

August Zerbe, born 1574.



Ancestors of Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth Spelts Zerbe are as follows:

Father, George Allen Spelts, born in Illinois, near Decatur, September 1, 1841.

Mother, Octavia Antinet Hardman Spelts, born in Indiana, near Terre Haute, December 15, 1847.

Grandfather Spelts—Joseph Spelts, born in Virginia, 1812.

Grandmother Spelts—Sarah Elizabeth Bays Spelts, born in South Carolina, August 26, 1821.

Grandfather Hardman, b. in Kentucky, 1810.

Grandmother Hardman—Lucy Ann Haynes Hardman, born in South Carolina, October 4, 1825.

# INDEX

	Page
Admission to Supreme Court Bar.....	73
Ak-Sar-Ben.....	226
Atkison Family.....	312
Bank Moratorium.....	202 204
Barkley, Alvin.....	144
Bickett, L. M.....	190
Braden, William C.....	256
Bradshaw, Adah.....	36 294 306
Bradshaw, Belinda.....	3 292
Bradshaw, Conrad.....	39 296 308
Bradshaw, David.....	1 286
Bradshaw, David Carroll.....	4 12 293
Bradshaw, De E.....	40
Acceptance Address.....	279 294
Anniversary Address.....	241
Law Suits.....	98 156 175 187 195 197
Bradshaw, De Emmett, Jr.....	89
Bradshaw, Ellen Frances.....	88
Bradshaw, Emily Frances Meredith.....	9 313
Letters.....	13 216 316
Bradshaw, Eugene Beverly.....	35 293
Descendants.....	305
Bradshaw, James.....	285



	Page
Bradshaw, James Carson.....	3 296 301
Bradshaw, John T.....	3 292 300
Bradshaw Lineage.....	285
Bradshaw, Melba.....	87
Bradshaw, Nellie Shorthill.....	75 150 154 323
Bradshaw, Prudence Ann.....	3 290
Bradshaw, Theresa Carson.....	2 286 309
Bradshaw, William H.....	3 287 299
Bradshaw, Zillah.....	36 295 308
Brandeis, George.....	239
Brown, Ellen Mary Williams.....	75 322
Bryan, William J.....	136
Burnett, A. H.....	151 155 158 267
Butler, Dan.....	244
Button, Judge Frederick W.....	175
Byler, Edna.....	52
Byler, John W.....	46 62
Caine, S. Lee.....	143 264
Campbell, Ed.....	268
Candler, Zeke.....	190
Carson Family.....	309
Carson, Theresa F.....	2 286 309
Chapel, Fraser Memorial.....	145
Cloyd, Dr. A. D.....	144 198 259

	Page
Coat of Many Colors.....	55
Cochran, J. B.....	178
College Experiences.....	65
Conant, Mr. and Mrs. Harley.....	229 239
Crawford, Walter M.....	254
Crushed Thumb.....	46
Cunningham, Chet.....	183
Cyclone.....	59
Danbaum, Ben.....	213
Davidson, J. E.....	239
Dawson Family.....	325
Dawson, Melba Bradshaw.....	87
Dillinger, Doctor.....	47
Dolgoruki, Prince.....	76
Donham, Henry.....	109
Erwin, C. K.....	267
Excursion to Toronto.....	69
Falkenburg, F. A.....	266
Farmer, Charlie.....	266
Farrell, Foster F.....	244
Ferrell, Sherman A.....	265
Fiftieth Anniversary.....	239
FitzGerald, James E.....	137 141 144 200 263
Fitzhugh, Henry L.....	72
Fraser Memorial Chapel.....	145 190
Fraser, William A.....	140 141 143 144 152 158 166 222
Freeman, Dr. Knox.....	64
Frost, J. B.....	122 135 136
Gaines, Frank H.....	176



	Page
Genealogy.....	284
Globe Life Insurance Company.....	192
Glover, James W.....	159
Golden Anniversary.....	239
Gore, F. M.....	72
Gray, Carl R.....	121
Gresham, T. D.....	187 191
Haynie, Judge G. R.....	182
Heise, Thomas A.....	253
Helm, T. E.....	97
Henry, E. D.....	140 144
Hicks, Mary.....	313
Hines, Charles A.....	251
Holston, Sterling.....	252
Hospital, Woodmen War Memorial.....	190 238
Hovey, Ford E.....	244
Hunter, Arthur.....	159
Insurance Building.....	212
Jacobs, Ben.....	53
Jacobs, Frank.....	54
Jacobs, Owen.....	53
Jewell, Col. B. W.....	130 143
Kennedy, Dr. Herbert B.....	260
Klugh, Henry E.....	258
Landis, Abb.....	156 161 175
Lane, W. D.....	239
Law Suits.....	98 156 175 187 195 197
Lead Buckshot.....	44
Lenon, W. E.....	86 107 116 143

	Page
Lewis, Elisha B.....	263
Louis, Mary Virginia.....	229
Lowman, A. A.....	239
Macken, D. D.....	161 176
Marriage to Nellie Shorthill.....	80
Matthews, A. G.....	143
Matthews, Francis P.....	244
Meredith, Emily Frances.....	9 313
Letters.....	13 216 316
Meredith, William G.....	4 313 317 318
Millard, W. B., Jr.....	239
Miller, R. E.....	201 203 257
Mills, Charlie.....	266
Mooney, William E.....	98 256
Moran, William F.....	176
Murphey, Bert.....	239
Neslen, C. Clarence.....	244
Newberry, Farrar.....	199 201 203 250
Address.....	276
Pakes, V. J.....	202
Pane of Glass.....	43
Partridge, Miss Frances.....	244
Patterson, T. E.....	143 198 235 247
Peter, Louie.....	154
Plunkett, Robert G.....	255
Pneumonia.....	46
Porter, Dr. Ira W.....	135 267
Pratt, Nelson C.....	176
Public Hanging.....	53



	Page
Radio Station WOW.....	234
Rawson, L. Q.....	266
Rhoton, Lewis.....	97
Robinson, Joe T.....	144 147
Root, J. C.....	131 135 142 144 152 222
Root, J. C., Statue.....	145
Rudolph, Uncle Silas.....	52
Ruess, William.....	253
Schellberg, J. H.....	239
School, First Term.....	48
Shell, Adah Bradshaw.....	36 294 306
Sheppard, Morris.....	136 138 140 144 199 248
Oration at Ariail's Grave.....	269
Nominating Address.....	274
Sherman, Buren R.....	138 267
Shorthill, Ellen Mary Williams.....	75
Shorthill, John J.....	75 324
Shorthill, Nellie.....	75 150 154 323
Simrall, H. F.....	190 267
Sore Toe.....	52
Stiles, Orson.....	235
Stovall Family Records.....	313
Stovall, Josiah.....	313 315
Stovall, Lewis.....	8 314
Stovall, Martha.....	8 313 318

	Page
Swanson, W. O.....	239
Talley, Dora A.....	244
Taylor, John.....	53
Taylor, Will.....	53
Trevathan, Nellie H.....	31
Trimble, Judge Thomas C.....	109
Trip to Batesville.....	51
Turner, Zillah Bradshaw.....	36 295 308
Valuation of Woodmen of the World.....	220
Wahl, John J.....	261
War Memorial Hospital, Woodmen.....	190 238
Wells, Rainey T.....	144 197 201 258
Wilkerson, Claude.....	167 183
Williams, Ellen Mary.....	75 321 322
Williams, Isom W., Family.....	320 321
Williams, Mary Painter.....	320
Williams, Col. S. W.....	72 92 97
Woodmen of the World Building.....	150 194
Yates, Gwyer.....	239
Yates, John T.....	130 222 262
Zerbe, Ellen Frances Bradshaw.....	88
Zerbe Family.....	325



















APR 75



N. MANCHESTER,  
INDIANA



